SIDDHARTHA

WEBSTER'S GERMAN THESAURUS EDITION

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

Hermann Hesse

Siddhartha

Webster's German Thesaurus Edition

for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

Hermann Hesse

ICON CLASSICS

Published by ICON Group International, Inc.
7404 Trade Street
San Diego, CA 92121 USA

www.icongrouponline.com

Siddhartha: Webster's German Thesaurus Edition for ESL, EFL, ELP, TOEFL®, TOEIC®, and AP® Test Preparation

This edition published by ICON Classics in 2005
Printed in the United States of America.

ISBN 0-497-25784-X

Contents

PREFACE FROM THE EDITOR

Webster's paperbacks take advantage of the fact that classics are frequently assigned readings in English courses. By using a running English-to-German thesaurus at the bottom of each page, this edition of *Siddhartha* by Hermann Hesse was edited for three audiences. The first includes German-speaking students enrolled in an English Language Program (ELP), an English as a Foreign Language (EFL) program, an English as a Second Language Program (ESL), or in a TOEFL® or TOEIC® preparation program. The second audience includes English-speaking students enrolled in bilingual education programs or German speakers enrolled in English speaking schools. The third audience consists of students who are actively building their vocabularies in German in order to take foreign service, translation certification, Advanced Placement® (AP®)[1] or similar examinations. By using the Webster's German Thesaurus Edition when assigned for an English course, the reader can enrich their vocabulary in anticipation of an examination in German or English.

Webster's edition of this classic is organized to expose the reader to a maximum number of difficult and potentially ambiguous English words. Rare or idiosyncratic words and expressions are given lower priority compared to "difficult, yet commonly used" words. Rather than supply a single translation, many words are translated for a variety of meanings in German, allowing readers to better grasp the ambiguity of English, and avoid them using the notes as a pure translation crutch. Having the reader decipher a word's meaning within context serves to improve vocabulary retention and understanding. Each page covers words not already highlighted on previous pages. If a difficult word is not translated on a page, chances are that it has been translated on a previous page. A more complete glossary of translations is supplied at the end of the book; translations are extracted from Webster's Online Dictionary.

Definitions of remaining terms as well as translations can be found at www.websters-online-dictionary.org. Please send suggestions to websters@icongroupbooks.com

The Editor
Webster's Online Dictionary
www.websters-online-dictionary.org

[1] TOEFL®, TOEIC®, AP® and Advanced Placement® are trademarks of the Educational Testing Service which has neither reviewed nor endorsed this book.

FIRST PART

THE SON OF THE BRAHMAN

In the shade of the house, in the **sunshine** of the **riverbank** near the boats, in the shade of the Sal-wood forest, in the shade of the **fig** tree is where Siddhartha grew up, the handsome son of the Brahman, the young **falcon**, together with his friend Govinda, son of a Brahman. The sun **tanned** his light shoulders by the banks of the river when **bathing**, **performing** the **sacred ablutions**, the sacred **offerings**. In the **mango grove**, shade **poured** into his black eyes, when playing as a boy, when his mother **sang**, when the sacred offerings were made, when his father, the **scholar**, taught him, when the wise men talked. For a long time, Siddhartha had been **partaking** in the discussions of the wise men, **practising** debate with Govinda, practising with Govinda the art of reflection, the service of **meditation**. He already knew how to speak the Om **silently**, the word of words, to speak it silently into himself while **inhaling**, to speak it silently out of himself while **exhaling**, with all the concentration of his soul, the **forehead** surrounded by the **glow** of the clear-thinking spirit. He already knew to feel Atman in the **depths** of his being, **indestructible**, one with the universe.

Joy **leapt** in his father's heart for his son who was quick to learn, **thirsty** for knowledge; he saw him growing up to become great wise man and priest, a prince among the Brahmans.

German

ablutions: Waschungen.
bathing: Badend, Abtupfen, Baden.
depths: Tiefen.
exhaling: ausatmend.
falcon: Falke, der Falke.
fig: Feige.
forehead: Stirn, die Stirn.
glow: glühen, Glut, brennen, Leuchten, Feuer, erglühen, Inbrunst.
grove: Hain, Gehölz.
indestructible: unzerstörbar, unverwüstlich.
inhaling: einatmend, inhalierend, aufschnauben, einatmen, inhalieren.
leapt: gesprungen.
mango: Mango, Mangobaum.
meditation: Meditation.
offerings: Anerbieten, Angebote.
partaking: teilnehmend.
performing: ausführend, Aufführend, leistend.
poured: gegossen.
practising: praktizierend.
riverbank: Flußufer.
sacred: heilig, geweiht.
sang: sangt, sangst, Sangen, Sang, Gesungen.
scholar: Gelehrte, Schüler, Wissenschaftler, Gelehrter, Akademiker.
silently: schweigend, still, geräuschlos, lautlos.
sunshine: Sonnenschein.
tanned: gebräunt, braun, sonnverbrannt.
thirsty: durstig.

Bliss leapt in his mother's breast when she saw him, when she saw him walking, when she saw him sit down and get up, Siddhartha, strong, handsome, he who was walking on slender legs, **greeting** her with perfect respect.

Love touched the hearts of the Brahmans' young daughters when Siddhartha walked through the lanes of the town with the **luminous** forehead, with the eye of a king, with his slim hips.

But more than all the others he was loved by Govinda, his friend, the son of a Brahman. He loved Siddhartha's eye and sweet voice, he loved his walk and the perfect **decency** of his movements, he loved everything Siddhartha did and said and what he loved most was his spirit, his **transcendent**, fiery thoughts, his **ardent** will, his high calling. Govinda knew: he would not become a common Brahman, not a lazy official in charge of offerings; not a greedy merchant with magic spells; not a **vain**, **vacuous** speaker; not a mean, **deceitful** priest; and also not a decent, stupid sheep in the herd of the many. No, and he, Govinda, as well did not want to become one of those, not one of those tens of thousands of Brahmans. He wanted to follow Siddhartha, the beloved, the splendid. And in days to come, when Siddhartha would become a god, when he would join the glorious, then Govinda wanted to follow him as his friend, his companion, his servant, his spear-carrier, his shadow.

Siddhartha was thus loved by everyone. He was a source of joy for everybody, he was a delight for them all.

But he, Siddhartha, was not a source of joy for himself, he found no delight in himself. Walking the **rosy** paths of the fig tree garden, sitting in the **bluish** shade of the grove of **contemplation**, washing his limbs daily in the bath of **repentance**, **sacrificing** in the dim shade of the mango forest, his gestures of perfect decency, everyone's love and joy, he still lacked all joy in his heart. Dreams and restless thoughts came into his mind, flowing from the water of the river, **sparkling** from the stars of the night, **melting** from the beams of the sun, dreams came to him and a **restlessness** of the soul, **fuming** from the **sacrifices**, breathing forth from the verses of the Rig-Veda, being **infused** into him, drop by drop, from the **teachings** of the old Brahmans.

German

ardent: leidenschaftlich, begeistert, feurig, glühend, heiß.
bluish: bläulich.
contemplation: Betrachtung, erneutes Erwägen.
deceitful: betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich, illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet.
decency: Anstand, Schicklichkeit, Höflichkeit, Sittsamkeit, Korrektheit, Tugendhaftigkeit, Rechtschaffenheit, Freundlichkeit.
fuming: rauchend, räuchernd.
greeting: Gruß, Begrüßung, Grüßend, begrüßend.
infused: gossen auf, goß auf, aufgegossen, goßt auf, gossest auf, eingegossen.
luminous: leuchtend, hell, luminös, licht, klar.
melting: Schmelzen, schmelzend, Tauwetter, Abtauen.
repentance: Reue, Buße, Einkehr, Selbstbespiegelung, Besinnung.
restlessness: Unruhe, Rastlosigkeit.
rosy: rosig, rosenfarbig.
sacrifices: opfert.
sacrificing: opfern, aufopfernd, opfernd.
sparkling: funkelnd, brilliant, blendend, leuchtend, Sprudeln.
teachings: Lehre.
transcendent: transzendent.
vacuous: leer, ausdruckslos.
vain: eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer.

Siddhartha had started to nurse **discontent** in himself, he had started to feel that the love of his father and the love of his mother, and also the love of his friend, Govinda, would not bring him joy for ever and ever, would not nurse him, feed him, satisfy him. He had started to suspect that his **venerable** father and his other teachers, that the wise Brahmans had already revealed to him the most and best of their **wisdom**, that they had already filled his expecting vessel with their **richness**, and the vessel was not full, the spirit was not content, the soul was not calm, the heart was not satisfied. The ablutions were good, but they were water, they did not wash off the **sin**, they did not **heal** the spirit's **thirst**, they did not **relieve** the fear in his heart. The sacrifices and the **invocation** of the **gods** were excellent--but was that all? Did the sacrifices give a happy fortune? And what about the gods? Was it really Prajapati who had created the world? Was it not the Atman, He, the only one, the **singular** one? Were the gods not **creations**, created like me and you, subject to time, **mortal**? Was it therefore good, was it right, was it **meaningful** and the highest occupation to make offerings to the gods? For whom else were offerings to be made, who else was to be worshipped but Him, the only one, the Atman? And where was Atman to be found, where did He **reside**, where did his **eternal** heart beat, where else but in one's own self, in its **innermost** part, in its indestructible part, which everyone had in himself? But where, where was this self, this innermost part, this ultimate part? It was not flesh and bone, it was neither thought nor consciousness, thus the **wisest** ones taught. So, where, where was it? To reach this place, the self, myself, the Atman, there was another way, which was **worthwhile** looking for? Alas, and nobody showed this way, nobody knew it, not the father, and not the teachers and wise men, not the holy **sacrificial** songs! They knew everything, the Brahmans and their holy books, they knew everything, they had taken care of everything and of more than everything, the creation of the world, the origin of speech, of food, of inhaling, of exhaling, the arrangement of the senses, the acts of the gods, they knew **infinitely** much--but was it valuable to know all of this, not knowing that one and only thing, the most important thing, the solely important thing?

German

creations: Schaffungen.
discontent: Unzufriedenheit, Unzufrieden.
eternal: ewig, endlos.
gods: Götter.
heal: heilen, heilst, heile, heilt, genesen, wiederherstellen, verheilen.
infinitely: unendlich.
innermost: innerst, innerste.
invocation: Aufruf, Anrufung, Bittgebet.
meaningful: bedeutungsvoll, sinnvoll, aussagefähig, bedeutsam, vielsagend.
mortal: sterblich, tödlich.
relieve: erleichtern, erleichtere, erleichterst, erleichtert, erleichtre, Entladung, Aufwartung, mildern, Entspannung, Erleichterung, Enthebung.
reside: residieren, wohnen, wohne, wohnt, wohnst, residiert, residierst, residiere.
richness: Reichtum.
sacrificial: opfer, zum Opfern gehörig, aufopferungsvoll.
sin: Sünde, Sündigen, Sich versündigen, gegen etwas verstoßen.
singular: Einzahl, Einzigartig, singulär, in der Einzahl, einmalig, Singular.
thirst: Durst, Dürsten.
venerable: ehrwürdig.
wisdom: Weisheit, Klugheit, Einsicht.
wisest: klügste, weiseste.
worthwhile: lohnend, wertvoll, erstrebenswert.

Surely, many **verses** of the holy books, particularly in the Upanishades of Samaveda, spoke of this innermost and ultimate thing, wonderful verses. "Your soul is the whole world", was written there, and it was written that man in his sleep, in his deep sleep, would meet with his innermost part and would reside in the Atman. Marvellous wisdom was in these verses, all knowledge of the wisest ones had been collected here in magic words, pure as honey collected by **bees**. No, not to be looked down upon was the tremendous amount of **enlightenment** which lay here collected and preserved by **innumerable** generations of wise Brahmans.-- But where were the Brahmans, where the priests, where the wise men or penitents, who had succeeded in not just knowing this **deepest** of all knowledge but also to live it? Where was the **knowledgeable** one who **wove** his spell to bring his **familiarity** with the Atman out of the sleep into the state of being awake, into the life, into every step of the way, into word and **deed**? Siddhartha knew many venerable Brahmans, **chiefly** his father, the pure one, the scholar, the most venerable one. His father was to be admired, quiet and noble were his manners, pure his life, wise his words, delicate and noble thoughts lived behind its **brow** --but even he, who knew so much, did he live in **blissfulness**, did he have peace, was he not also just a searching man, a thirsty man? Did he not, again and again, have to drink from holy sources, as a thirsty man, from the offerings, from the books, from the disputes of the Brahmans? Why did he, the **irreproachable** one, have to wash off **sins** every day, **strive** for a **cleansing** every day, over and over every day? Was not Atman in him, did not the **pristine** source spring from his heart? It had to be found, the pristine source in one's own self, it had to be possessed! Everything else was searching, was a **detour**, was getting lost.

Thus were Siddhartha's thoughts, this was his thirst, this was his suffering.

Often he spoke to himself from a Chandogya-Upanishad the words: "Truly, the name of the Brahman is satyam--verily, he who knows such a thing, will enter the **heavenly** world every day." Often, it seemed near, the heavenly world, but never he had reached it completely, never he had **quenched** the ultimate thirst. And among all the wise and wisest men, he knew and whose instructions

German

bees: Bienen.
blissfulness: Wonne.
brow: Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn.
chiefly: hauptsächlich, vornehmlich, speziell, zumal, zumeist, insbesondere, vorzüglich, eigens, überwiegend, besonders, ausschlaggebend.
cleansing: reinigend.
deed: Tat, Urkunde, Handlung, Akt, Werk.
deepest: tiefste.
detour: Umweg, Umleitung, Wechsel, Verlegen, Verlegung, Versetzung.
enlightenment: Erleuchtung, Aufgeklärtheit, Aufklärung.
familiarity: Vertrautheit, Bekanntschaft.
heavenly: himmlisch, formidabel, köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich, vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet, auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich.
innumerable: unzählig, zahllos.
irreproachable: tadellos, einwandfrei, untadelig.
knowledgeable: kenntnisreich, kennerhaft, klug.
pristine: ursprünglich, ehemalig, unberührt, unverfälscht.
quenched: löschten, löschte, gelöscht, löschtet, löschtest, gestillt, stilltet, stillte, stillten, stilltest.
sins: Sünden.
strive: sich bemühen, erstreben.
verses: Verse.
wove: weben, webte.

he had received, among all of them there was no one, who had reached it completely, the heavenly world, who had quenched it completely, the eternal thirst.

"Govinda," Siddhartha spoke to his friend, "Govinda, my dear, come with me under the Banyan tree, let's practise meditation."

They went to the Banyan tree, they sat down, Siddhartha right here, Govinda twenty **paces** away. While putting himself down, ready to speak the Om, Siddhartha repeated **murmuring** the verse:

Om is the bow, the arrow is soul, The Brahman is the arrow's target, That one should **incessantly** hit.

After the usual time of the exercise in meditation had passed, Govinda rose. The evening had come, it was time to perform the evening's **ablution**. He called Siddhartha's name. Siddhartha did not answer. Siddhartha sat there lost in thought, his eyes were **rigidly** focused towards a very distant target, the tip of his tongue was **protruding** a little between the teeth, he seemed not to breathe. Thus sat he, wrapped up in contemplation, thinking Om, his soul sent after the Brahman as an arrow.

Once, Samanas had travelled through Siddhartha's town, **ascetics** on a **pilgrimage**, three **skinny**, **withered** men, neither old nor young, with **dusty** and bloody shoulders, almost naked, **scorched** by the sun, surrounded by **loneliness**, strangers and enemies to the world, strangers and **lank jackals** in the realm of humans. Behind them blew a hot scent of quiet passion, of destructive service, of **merciless self**-denial.

In the evening, after the hour of contemplation, Siddhartha spoke to Govinda: "Early tomorrow morning, my friend, Siddhartha will go to the Samanas. He will become a Samana."

Govinda turned pale, when he heard these words and read the decision in the **motionless** face of his friend, **unstoppable** like the arrow shot from the bow. Soon and with the first glance, Govinda realized: Now it is beginning, now

German

ablution: Waschung.
ascetics: Asketen.
dusty: staubig, verstaubt.
incessantly: unaufhörlich, ständig.
jackals: Schakale.
lank: strähnig, glatthaarig, gerade, dünn, schlicht, schmächtig.
loneliness: Einsamkeit, Verlassenheit, Einsamkeitsgefühl.
merciless: erbarmungslos, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, mitleidlos, mitleidslos, schonungslos, gewissenlos.
motionless: bewegungslos, regungslos, reglos, still.
murmuring: murmelnd, Gemunkel, Gemurmel.
paces: Gangarten, Schritte.
pilgrimage: Wallfahrt, Pilgerfahrt.
protruding: hervorstehend, vorspringend, vorstehend, herausstreckend.
rigidly: steif, unbeweglich, starr.
scorched: verbrannt, verbrannte, verbrüht.
self-denial: Leugnung, Verleugnung, Selbstverleugnung.
skinny: Mager, dünn, karg, spindeldürr, schmächtig, schlank, nichtig, kärglich, hager, gebrechlich, dürftig.
unstoppable: nicht zu halten.
withered: verwelktet, verwelktest, verwelkt, verwelkte, verwelkten, welkten, welktest, welkte, welktet, gewelkt, verdorrtet.

Siddhartha is taking his own way, now his fate is beginning to **sprout**, and with his, my own. And he turned pale like a dry banana-skin.

"O Siddhartha," he **exclaimed**, "will your father permit you to do that?"

Siddhartha looked over as if he was just **waking** up. Arrow-fast he read in Govinda´s soul, read the fear, read the submission.

"O Govinda," he spoke quietly, "let's not waste words. Tomorrow, at **daybreak** I will begin the life of the Samanas. Speak no more of it."

Siddhartha entered the chamber, where his father was sitting on a **mat** of **bast**, and stepped behind his father and remained standing there, until his father felt that someone was standing behind him. Quoth the Brahman: "Is that you, Siddhartha? Then say what you came to say."

Quoth Siddhartha: "With your permission, my father. I came to tell you that it is my **longing** to leave your house tomorrow and go to the ascetics. My desire is to become a Samana. May my father not **oppose** this."

The Brahman fell silent, and remained silent for so long that the stars in the small window **wandered** and changed their relative positions, 'ere the silence was broken. Silent and motionless stood the son with his arms **folded**, silent and motionless sat the father on the mat, and the stars **traced** their **paths** in the sky. Then spoke the father: "Not proper it is for a Brahman to speak harsh and angry words. But **indignation** is in my heart. I wish not to hear this request for a second time **from** your mouth."

Slowly, the Brahman rose; Siddhartha stood silently, his arms folded.

"What are you waiting for?" asked the father.

Quoth Siddhartha: "You know what."

Indignant, the father left the chamber; indignant, he went to his bed and lay down.

After an hour, since no sleep had come over his eyes, the Brahman stood up, **paced** to and fro, and left the house. Through the small window of the chamber he looked back inside, and there he saw Siddhartha standing, his arms folded,

German

bast: Bast.
daybreak: Tagesanbruch.
exclaimed: ausgerufen, rief aus, riefen aus, riefst aus, rieft aus.
folded: gefaltet, umgeklapt.
fro: zurück, her.
indignant: entrüstet, ungehalten, empört, unwillig.
indignation: Empörung, Entrüstung, Ärger.
longing: Sehnsucht, Verlangen, Sehnsüchtig, Schmachten, Verlangt, Sich sehnen nach, Sehnen, Sehnend, Begierde, Begehren.
mat: Matte, Matt, Vorleger, Untersetzer, Untersatz, Unterlage, Strohsitz, streiten, sich prügeln, Setdeckchen, kämpfen.
oppose: gegenüberstellen, entgegensetzen, stellt gegenüber, stellst gegenüber, setzt entgegen, stellen gegenüber, setzen entgegen, setze entgegen, stelle gegenüber.
paced: schritt, geschritten, abgeschritten, schreiten.
paths: Pfade.
sprout: Sproß, sprießen, aufkeimen, Sprößling, Schössling, Trieb, aufgehen.
traced: nachgespürt.
waking: Wachend, Bewachen, Beaufsichtigen, auf Streifegehen, Streifen, Patrouillieren.
wandered: wandertest, gewandert, wandertet, wanderte, wanderten, irrte, geirrt, irrtest, irrtet, irrten.

not moving from his spot. Pale **shimmered** his bright **robe**. With **anxiety** in his heart, the father returned to his bed.

After another hour, since no sleep had come over his eyes, the Brahman stood up again, paced to and fro, walked out of the house and saw that the **moon** had **risen**. Through the window of the **chamber** he looked back inside; there stood Siddhartha, not moving from his spot, his arms folded, **moonlight reflecting** from his **bare shins**. With worry in his heart, the father went back to bed.

And he came back after an hour, he came back after two hours, looked through the small window, saw Siddhartha standing, in the moon light, by the light of the stars, in the darkness. And he came back hour after hour, silently, he looked into the chamber, saw him standing in the same place, **filled** his heart with **anger**, filled his heart with **unrest**, filled his heart with **anguish**, filled it with **sadness**.

And in the night's last hour, before the day began, he returned, **stepped** into the room, saw the young man standing there, who seemed tall and like a **stranger** to him.

"Siddhartha," he spoke, "what are you waiting for?"

"You know what."

"Will you always stand that way and wait, until it'll becomes morning, **noon**, and evening?"

"I will stand and wait.

"You will become tired, Siddhartha."

"I will become tired."

"You will fall **asleep**, Siddhartha."

"I will not fall asleep."

"You will die, Siddhartha."

"I will die."

"And would you rather die, than **obey** your father?"

German

anger: Ärger, Zorn, Groll, Wut, Ingrimm, ärgern, Verärgerung.
anguish: Pein, Qual, Schreckhaftigkeit, Angst.
anxiety: Angst, Ängstlichkeit, Unruhe, Beklemmung, Besorgnis.
asleep: schlafend.
bare: bloß, nackt, entblößen, kahl, auskleiden, aufdecken, entblößt, enthüllen, freilegen, offen hinlegen, bloßlegen.
chamber: Zimmer, Kammer, Gemach, Stube.
filled: gefüllt, abgefüllt, füllte.
moon: Mond, der Mond.
moonlight: Mondlicht, Mondschein.
noon: Mittag, der Mittag.
obey: gehorchen, gehorcht, gehorche, gehorchst, befolgen, befolgst, befolge, befolgt, folgen, nachfolgen, nachkommen.
reflecting: reflektierend, abspiegelnd.
risen: auferstanden, angestiegen, Anstieg, aufstehen, aufsteigen, Erhebung, Gestiegen, Heben, sich erheben, steigen, Steigerung.
robe: Robe, Talar, Kleid, Morgenrock.
sadness: Traurigkeit, Betrübnis.
shimmered: schimmerte.
shins: Klettert hinauf.
stepped: gestuft.
stranger: Fremder, Fremdling, Fremde.
unrest: Unruhe, Hektik, Ruhelosigkeit, Gedränge, Betriebsamkeit, Geschäftigkeit.

"Siddhartha has always **obeyed** his father."

"So will you **abandon** your plan?"

"Siddhartha will do what his father will tell him to do."

The first light of day **shone** into the room. The Brahman saw that Siddhartha was **trembling softly** in his **knees**. In Siddhartha's face he saw no trembling, his eyes were fixed on a distant spot. Then his father realized that even now Siddhartha no longer **dwelt** with him in his home, that he had already left him.

The Father touched Siddhartha's shoulder.

"You will," he spoke, "go into the forest and be a Samana. When **you'll** have found **blissfulness** in the forest, then come back and teach me to be blissful. If you'll find **disappointment**, then return and let us once again make offerings to the gods together. Go now and **kiss** your mother, tell her where you are going to. But for me it is time to go to the river and to perform the first ablution."

He took his hand from the shoulder of his son and went outside. Siddhartha **wavered** to the side, as he tried to walk. He put his **limbs** back under control, **bowed** to his father, and went to his mother to do as his father had said.

As he slowly left on **stiff legs** in the first light of day the still quiet town, a shadow rose near the last **hut**, who had **crouched** there, and joined the pilgrim--Govinda.

"You have come," said Siddhartha and smiled.

"I have come," said Govinda.

German

abandon: verlassen, verlaß, verlasse, verlaßt, verläßt, aufgeben, gibst auf, aussetzen, gebe auf, gebt auf, gib auf.
blissful: glückselig, selig, freudig, fröhlich, geniessen von Glück, gottselig.
bowed: verbeugte, gebeugt.
crouched: gekauert, kauertet, kauertest, kauerten, kauerte, hocktet, hocktest, hockten, hockte, gehockt.
disappointment: Enttäuschung, Harm, Gram, Ernüchterung, Rückschlag, Ärger, Verdruß, Betrübnis, Weh.
dwelt: gewohnt.
hut: Hütte.
kiss: Kuss, küssen, der Kuss.
knees: Kniet.
legs: Beine.
limbs: Glieder, Gliedmaßen, Teil, Glied.
obeyed: gehorchtest, gehorchten, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgtet, befolgt, befolgte, befolgtest, befolgten.
shone: schien, geschienen.
softly: weich, leise.
stiff: Steif, starr, hart, schwierig, spröde, fest.
trembling: zitternd, Zittern, Erschütterung, Beben.
wavered: wackeltest, zagte, wanktet, wanktest, wankten, wackeltet, zagten, zögertest, wankte, zagtest, zagtet.
you'll: du wirst.

WITH THE SAMANAS

In the evening of this day they caught up with the ascetics, the skinny Samanas, and offered them their **companionship** and--obedience. They were accepted.

Siddhartha gave his **garments** to a poor Brahman in the street. He wore nothing more than the **loincloth** and the earth-coloured, unsown cloak. He ate only once a day, and never something cooked. He **fasted** for fifteen days. He fasted for twenty-eight days. The flesh **waned** from his **thighs** and cheeks. Feverish dreams **flickered** from his **enlarged** eyes, long nails grew slowly on his **parched** fingers and a dry, **shaggy** beard grew on his chin. His glance turned to icy when he encountered women; his mouth **twitched** with contempt, when he walked through a city of nicely dressed people. He saw merchants trading, princes hunting, **mourners wailing** for their dead, **whores** offering themselves, **physicians** trying to help the sick, priests determining the most suitable day for **seeding**, lovers loving, mothers nursing their children--and all of this was not worthy of one look from his eye, it all **lied**, it all **stank**, it all stank of lies, it all **pretended** to be meaningful and **joyful** and beautiful, and it all was just concealed **putrefaction**. The world **tasted** bitter. Life was torture.

A goal stood before Siddhartha, a single goal: to become empty, empty of thirst, empty of wishing, empty of dreams, empty of joy and **sorrow**. Dead to

German

companionship: Gesellschaft.
enlarged: vergrößertet, vergrößertest, vergrößerten, vergrößerte, vergrößert.
fasted: fastete.
flickered: flackerte.
garments: Gewänder, Ausstaffierung, Bekleidung, Kleider, Kleidung, Zeug, Ausstattung.
joyful: freudig, erfreulich.
lied: Gelogen, Gelegt.
loincloth: Lendenschurz.
mourners: Leidtragende.
parched: geröstet, trocken, dürr, karg, kärglich, knapp, mager.
physicians: Ärzte.
pretended: gab vor, vorgegeben, gabt vor, gaben vor, gabst vor, täuschtet vor, täuschtest vor, täuschten vor, täuschte vor, vorgetäuscht, angeblich.
putrefaction: Fäulnis, Verwesung.
seeding: Einsaat, entsamend, das Besamen.
shaggy: zottig, struppig, gezottelt, haarig, rauhhaarig.
sorrow: Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis, Leid.
stank: gestunken, stank, stinken.
tasted: geschmeckt.
thighs: Schenkel, Schinken.
twitched: gezupft.
wailing: klagend, jammernd.
waned: nahmen ab, nahmt ab, nahmst ab, nahm ab, abgenommen, abgeflaut.
whores: Huren.

himself, not to be a self any more, to find **tranquility** with an emptied heard, to be open to miracles in **unselfish** thoughts, that was his goal. Once all of my self was overcome and had died, once every desire and every urge was silent in the heart, then the ultimate part of me had to awake, the innermost of my being, which is no longer my self, the great secret.

Silently, Siddhartha exposed himself to burning rays of the sun directly above, glowing with pain, glowing with thirst, and stood there, until he neither felt any pain nor thirst any more. Silently, he stood there in the **rainy** season, from his hair the water was **dripping** over freezing shoulders, over freezing hips and legs, and the **penitent** stood there, until he could not feel the cold in his shoulders and legs any more, until they were silent, until they were quiet. Silently, he **cowered** in the **thorny** bushes, blood **dripped** from the burning skin, from **festering** wounds dripped **pus**, and Siddhartha stayed rigidly, stayed motionless, until no blood flowed any more, until nothing **stung** any more, until nothing burned any more.

Siddhartha sat upright and learned to breathe **sparingly**, learned to get along with only few **breathes**, learned to stop breathing. He learned, beginning with the breath, to calm the beat of his heart, leaned to reduce the beats of his heart, until they were only a few and almost none.

Instructed by the oldest if the Samanas, Siddhartha practised self-denial, practised meditation, **according** to a new Samana rules. A **heron** flew over the **bamboo** forest--and Siddhartha accepted the heron into his soul, flew over forest and mountains, was a heron, ate fish, felt the **pangs** of a heron's hunger, spoke the heron's **croak**, died a heron's death. A dead **jackal** was lying on the sandy bank, and Siddhartha's soul slipped inside the body, was the dead jackal, lay on the banks, got **bloated**, stank, **decayed**, was **dismembered** by **hyaenas**, was **skinned** by **vultures**, turned into a skeleton, turned to dust, was blown across the fields. And Siddhartha's soul returned, had died, had decayed, was scattered as dust, had tasted the gloomy **intoxication** of the cycle, awaited in new thirst like a hunter in the gap, where he could escape from the cycle, where the end of the causes, where an eternity without suffering began. He killed his senses, he

German

according: gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend.
bamboo: Bambus, Bambusrohr.
bloated: aufgedunsen, aufgebläht, aufgeblasen, fett wie ein Schwein sein, dick, fett, aufgeblasene.
breathes: atmet.
cowered: kauerten, kauerte, kauertet, kauertest, gekauert, hockte.
croak: krächzen, quaken.
decayed: hinfällig, verfiel, verfallen, gebrechlich, abgelebt, baufällig.
dismembered: zergliederte.
dripped: tropfte.
dripping: tröpfelnd, Getröpfel, sickernd, Getropf, Bratfett, Bratenfett.
festering: Eiternd, Verfaulend.
heron: Reiher, Fischreiher.
hyaenas: Hyänen.
intoxication: Rausch, Intoxikation, Vergiftung, Trunkenheit.
jackal: Schakal.
pangs: Schmerzen, Schmerzensstiche.
penitent: reuig, bußfertig, Gestrafte.
pus: Eiter.
rainy: regnerisch, verregnet, trüb, naß, trübe.
skinned: enthäutet, enthäutete, enthülst, gehäutet, geschält.
sparingly: sparsam.
stung: gestochen.
thorny: dornig, dornenvoll, stachlig, voller Stacheln.
tranquility: Ruhe.
unselfish: selbstlos, uneigennützig.
vultures: Geier.

killed his memory, he slipped out of his self into thousands of other forms, was an animal, was **carrion**, was stone, was wood, was water, and **awoke** every time to find his old self again, sun shone or moon, was his self again, turned round in the cycle, felt thirst, **overcame** the thirst, felt new thirst.

Siddhartha learned a lot when he was with the Samanas, many ways leading away from the self he learned to go. He went the way of self-denial by means of pain, through **voluntarily** suffering and **overcoming** pain, hunger, thirst, **tiredness**. He went the way of self-denial by means of meditation, through **imagining** the mind to be void of all **conceptions**. These and other ways he learned to go, a thousand times he left his self, for hours and days he remained in the non-self. But though the ways led away from the self, their end nevertheless always led back to the self. Though Siddhartha fled from the self a thousand times, stayed in **nothingness**, stayed in the animal, in the stone, the return was inevitable, **inescapable** was the hour, when he found himself back in the sunshine or in the moonlight, in the shade or in the rain, and was once again his self and Siddhartha, and again felt the agony of the cycle which had been forced upon him.

By his side lived Govinda, his shadow, walked the same paths, undertook the same efforts. They rarely spoke to one another, than the service and the exercises required. Occasionally the two of them went through the villages, to beg for food for themselves and their teachers.

"How do you think, Govinda," Siddhartha spoke one day while **begging** this way, "how do you think did we progress? Did we reach any goals?"

Govinda answered: "We have learned, and **we'll** continue learning. You'll be a great Samana, Siddhartha. Quickly, you've learned every exercise, often the old Samanas have admired you. One day, you'll be a holy man, oh Siddhartha."

Quoth Siddhartha: "I can't help but feel that it is not like this, my friend. What I've learned, being among the Samanas, up to this day, this, oh Govinda, I could have learned more quickly and by simpler means. In every **tavern** of that part of a town where the whorehouses are, my friend, among **carters** and **gamblers** I could have learned it."

German

awoke: erwachte, geweckt.
begging: Bittend, Bettelnd, Bettelei, ersuchend, Betteln, Abstauben, Schnorren.
carrion: Aas.
carters: Fuhrmänner.
conceptions: Empfängnisse, Ideen.
gamblers: Spieler.
imagining: denkend, annehmend, ausmalend, einbildend, eingebildet, sich vorstellend, vermutend, ausdenkend, vorstellend.
inescapable: unvermeidlich, unentrinnbar.
nothingness: Nichts.
overcame: überwältigtet, überwältigtest, überwältigten, überwältigte, überwandest, überwand, überwandet, überwanden, übermanntest, übermannten, übermanntet.
overcoming: überwältigend, überwindend, übermannend, Überwindung, bewältigend.
tavern: Kneipe, Schenke, Gasthaus, Wirtshaus, Wirtschaft, Taverne, Krug, Schankwirtschaft, Ausschank, Café, Lokalität.
tiredness: Erschöpfung, Müdigkeit, Überdruß, Ermüdung, Ermattung, Erschlaffung.
voluntarily: freiwillig, ungezwungen, frei, zwanglos, ungekünstelt, uneigennützig, spontan, natürlich, freiwilligen.
we'll: wir werden.

Quoth Govinda: "Siddhartha is putting me on. How could you have learned meditation, holding your breath, **insensitivity** against hunger and pain there among these **wretched** people?"

And Siddhartha said quietly, as if he was talking to himself: "What is meditation? What is leaving one's body? What is **fasting**? What is holding one's breath? It is **fleeing** from the self, it is a short escape of the agony of being a self, it is a short **numbing** of the senses against the pain and the **pointlessness** of life. The same escape, the same short numbing is what the driver of an ox-cart finds in the inn, drinking a few **bowls** of rice-wine or **fermented** coconut-milk. Then he won't feel his self any more, then he won't feel the pains of life any more, then he finds a short numbing of the senses. When he falls asleep over his bowl of rice-wine, **he'll** find the same what Siddhartha and Govinda find when they escape their bodies through long exercises, staying in the non-self. This is how it is, oh Govinda."

Quoth Govinda: "You say so, oh friend, and yet you know that Siddhartha is no driver of an ox-cart and a Samana is no **drunkard**. It's true that a **drinker numbs** his senses, it's true that he briefly **escapes** and **rests**, but he'll return from the **delusion**, finds everything to be unchanged, has not become **wiser**, has gathered no enlightenment,--has not risen several steps."

And Siddhartha spoke with a smile: "I do not know, I've never been a drunkard. But that I, Siddhartha, find only a short numbing of the senses in my exercises and **meditations** and that I am just as far removed from wisdom, from salvation, as a child in the mother's **womb**, this I know, oh Govinda, this I know."

And once again, another time, when Siddhartha left the forest together with Govinda, to **beg** for some food in the village for their brothers and teachers, Siddhartha began to speak and said: "What now, oh Govinda, might we be on the right path? Might we get closer to enlightenment? Might we get closer to salvation? Or do we perhaps live in a circle-- we, who have thought we were **escaping** the cycle?"

German

beg: bitten, bittet, bittest, bitte, betteln, bettele, bettelt, bettle, ersuchen, bettelst, ersuche.
bowls: Schalen, Schüsselchen.
delusion: Wahn, Täuschung, Luftspiegelung, Optische Täuschung, Sinnestäuschung, Traumbild, Trugbild, Vorspiegelung, Illusion, Wahnidee, Einbildung.
drinker: Trinker.
drunkard: Säufer, Trinker.
escapes: entkommt.
escaping: entgehend, verlassend.
fasting: Fastend.
fermented: gegärt, gärte, gegoren.
fleeing: fliehend, flüchtend.
he'll: er wird.
insensitivity: Gefühllosigkeit, Mangel an Sensibilität, die Unempfindlichkeit, die Dickfelligkeit, Dickfelligkeits, Dickfelligkeit, Abgestumpftheit, Unempfindlichkeit.
meditations: Betrachtungen.
numbing: gefühllos, benommen, betäuben, betäubend, Betäubung, betäubungs, empfindungslos.
numbs: taub.
pointlessness: Sinnlosigkeit.
rests: ruht.
wiser: Weiser, weisere.
womb: Gebärmutter, Uterus, Mutterleib.
wretched: elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende.

Quoth Govinda: "We have learned a lot, Siddhartha, there is still much to learn. We are not going around in circles, we are moving up, the circle is a **spiral**, we have already **ascended** many a level."

Siddhartha answered: "How old, would you think, is our oldest Samana, our venerable teacher?"

Quoth Govinda: "Our oldest one might be about sixty years of age."

And Siddhartha: "He has lived for sixty years and has not reached the **nirvana**. He'll turn seventy and eighty, and you and me, we will grow just as old and will do our exercises, and will fast, and will **meditate**. But we will not reach the nirvana, he won't and we won't. Oh Govinda, I believe out of all the Samanas out there, perhaps not a single one, not a single one, will reach the nirvana. We find comfort, we find **numbness**, we learn **feats**, to **deceive** others. But the most important thing, the path of paths, we will not find."

"If you only," spoke Govinda, "wouldn't speak such terrible words, Siddhartha! How could it be that among so many learned men, among so many Brahmans, among so many **austere** and venerable Samanas, among so many who are searching, so many who are **eagerly** trying, so many holy men, no one will find the path of paths?"

But Siddhartha said in a voice which contained just as much sadness as **mockery**, with a quiet, a slightly sad, a slightly **mocking** voice: "Soon, Govinda, your friend will leave the path of the Samanas, he has walked along your side for so long. I'm suffering of thirst, oh Govinda, and on this long path of a Samana, my thirst has remained as strong as ever. I always **thirsted** for knowledge, I have always been full of questions. I have asked the Brahmans, year after year, and I have asked the holy Vedas, year after year, and I have asked the **devote** Samanas, year after year. Perhaps, oh Govinda, it had been just as well, had been just as smart and just as **profitable**, if I had asked the hornbill-bird or the **chimpanzee**. It took me a long time and am not finished learning this yet, oh Govinda: that there is nothing to be learned! There is indeed no such thing, so I believe, as what we refer to as `learning'. There is, oh my friend, just one knowledge, this is everywhere, this is Atman, this is within me and within you

German

ascended: stiegst, gestiegen, stieg, stiegen, stiegt, aufgestiegen, stiegst auf, stiegt auf, stiegen auf, stieg auf, erstiegst.
austere: streng, entsagend, nüchtern, mäßig, ernst, sachlich, schlicht, einfach, sparsam, ärmlich.
chimpanzee: Schimpanse.
deceive: betrügen, betrügt, betrügst, betrüge, täuschen, täuscht, hintergehen, täusche, täuschst, hintergehe, hintergehst.
devote: widmen, widmet, widmest, widme, zueignen, weihen.
eagerly: eifrig.
feats: Tat, Kunststücke.
meditate: nachdenken, meditieren, nachsinnen, meditiert, meditiere, meditierst, erwägen.
mockery: Spott, Spöttelei, Hohn, Spötterei, Gespött, Spotten, Spottwort, Verspottung.
mocking: verspottend, verspotten, spottend, Verhöhnen.
nirvana: das Nirwana, Nirwana.
numbness: Benommenheit, Erstarrung, Betäubung, Gefühllosigkeit.
profitable: gewinnbringend, vorteilhaft, einträglich, rentabel, lohnend, profitabel, nutzbringend, fruchtbringend, lukrativ, ergiebig, einbringlich.
spiral: Spirale, spiralförmig, spiralig, Spiralform, schneckenförmig.
thirsted: dürstete, gedürstet.

and within every creature. And so I'm starting to believe that this knowledge has no **worser** enemy than the desire to know it, than learning."

At this, Govinda stopped on the path, rose his hands, and spoke: "If you, Siddhartha, only would not bother your friend with this kind of talk! Truly, you words stir up fear in my heart. And just consider: what would become of the **sanctity** of prayer, what of the **venerability** of the Brahmans' **caste**, what of the **holiness** of the Samanas, if it was as you say, if there was no learning?! What, oh Siddhartha, what would then become of all of this what is holy, what is precious, what is venerable on earth?!"

And Govinda **mumbled** a **verse** to himself, a verse from an Upanishad:

He who ponderingly, of a **purified** spirit, **loses** himself in the meditation of Atman, unexpressable by words is his **blissfulness** of his heart.

But Siddhartha remained silent. He thought about the words which Govinda had said to him and thought the words through to their end.

Yes, he thought, standing there with his head low, what would remain of all that which seemed to us to be holy? What remains? What can stand the test? And he shook his head.

At one time, when the two young men had lived among the Samanas for about three years and had shared their exercises, some news, a **rumour**, a myth reached them after being **retold** many times: A man had appeared, Gotama by name, the **exalted** one, the Buddha, he had overcome the suffering of the world in himself and had **halted** the cycle of rebirths. He was said to **wander** through the land, teaching, surrounded by **disciples**, without possession, without home, without a wife, in the yellow **cloak** of an **ascetic**, but with a cheerful brow, a man of bliss, and Brahmans and **princes** would bow down before him and would become his students.

This myth, this rumour, this legend **resounded**, its fragrants rose up, here and there; in the towns, the Brahmans spoke of it and in the forest, the Samanas; again and again, the name of Gotama, the Buddha reached the ears of the young men, with good and with bad talk, with praise and with **defamation**.

German

ascetic: asket, asketisch.
bliss: Glück, Seligkeit, Wonne, Köstlichkeit, Glückseligkeit, Herrlichkeit, Schwein, Vortrefflichkeit, Großartigkeit.
caste: Kaste.
cloak: Mantel, Umhang, Deckmantel, Gewand.
defamation: Verleumdung, Schmach, Laster, Schande, Lästerung.
disciples: Schüler, Anhang, Anhänger, Jünger, Gefolge.
exalted: erhoben, verherrlichte, erhaben.
halted: unterbrochen.
holiness: Heiligkeit.
loses: verliert.
mumbled: murmelte, murmelten, murmeltet, gemurmelt, murmeltest.
princes: Fürsten.
purified: reinigtet, reinigtest, reinigten, reinigte, gereinigt.
resounded: widergehallt, hallte wider, halltet wider, hallten wider, halltest wider, halltet, hallten, gehallt, erschollen, hallte, halltest.
retold: wiedererzählt, erzählte wieder.
rumour: Gerücht, Fama, Ruf.
sanctity: Heiligkeit.
venerability: Verehrungswürdigkeit, Ehrwürdigkeit.
verse: Vers, Strophe.
wander: wandern, wandre, wandert, wanderst, wandere, irren, streifen, irrst, irre, bummeln, irrt.
worser: schlimmerer.

It was as if the **plague** had broken out in a country and news had been spreading around that in one or another place there was a man, a wise man, a knowledgeable one, whose word and breath was enough to heal everyone who had been **infected** with the **pestilence**, and as such news would go through the land and everyone would talk about it, many would believe, many would doubt, but many would get on their way as soon as possible, to seek the wise man, the **helper**, just like this this myth ran through the land, that **fragrant** myth of Gotama, the Buddha, the wise man of the family of Sakya. He possessed, so the **believers** said, the highest enlightenment, he remembered his previous lives, he had reached the nirvana and never returned into the cycle, was never again **submerged** in the **murky** river of physical forms. Many wonderful and **unbelievable** things were reported of him, he had performed **miracles**, had overcome the **devil**, had spoken to the gods. But his enemies and **disbelievers** said, this Gotama was a vain **seducer**, he would spent his days in luxury, **scorned** the offerings, was without learning, and knew neither exercises nor self-castigation.

The myth of Buddha sounded sweet. The **scent** of magic **flowed** from these reports. After all, the world was sick, life was hard to bear--and **behold**, here a source seemed to spring forth, here a **messenger** seemed to call out, **comforting**, mild, full of noble promises. Everywhere where the rumour of Buddha was heard, everywhere in the lands of India, the young men listened up, felt a longing, felt hope, and among the Brahmans' sons of the towns and villages every **pilgrim** and stranger was welcome, when he brought news of him, the exalted one, the Sakyamuni.

The myth had also reached the Samanas in the forest, and also Siddhartha, and also Govinda, slowly, drop by drop, every drop **laden** with hope, every drop laden with doubt. They rarely talked about it, because the oldest one of the Samanas did not like this myth. He had heard that this alleged Buddha used to be an ascetic before and had lived in the forest, but had then turned back to luxury and **worldly pleasures**, and he had no high opinion of this Gotama.

German

behold: sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen.
believers: gläubigen.
comforting: tröstlich, trostreich, tröstend.
devil: Teufel, Satan.
disbelievers: ungläubigen.
flowed: geflossen.
fragrant: duftend, wohlriechend, aromatisch.
helper: Helfer, Gehilfe, Assistent.
infected: infiziert, stecktet an, stecktest an, steckten an, steckte an, infiziertet, infiziertest, infizierten, infizierte, angesteckt, entzündet.
laden: beladen.
messenger: Bote, Kurier, Botschafter, Gesandter, Herold, Überbringer.
miracles: Wunder.
murky: finster, düster, dunkel.
pestilence: Pest, Seuche.
pilgrim: Pilger, Wallfahrer.
plague: pest, plagen, Plage, Seuche, Epidemie.
pleasures: Vergnügen.
scent: Geruch, Aroma, Duft, Fährte, Parfümieren, Wittern, Atem, Parfüm, Geschmack.
scorned: verachtete.
seducer: Verführer, Verführerin.
submerged: unter Wasser.
unbelievable: unglaublich, unglaubhaft, unglaubwürdig.
worldly: weltlich, profan, säkular, irdisch.

"Oh Siddhartha," Govinda spoke one day to his friend. "Today, I was in the village, and a Brahman invited me into his house, and in his house, there was the son of a Brahman from Magadha, who has seen the Buddha with his own eyes and has heard him **teach**. Verily, this made my chest **ache** when I **breathed**, and thought to myself: If only I would too, if only we both would too, Siddhartha and me, live to see the hour when we will hear the teachings from the mouth of this perfected man! Speak, friend, wouldn't we want to go there too and listen to the teachings from the Buddha's mouth?"

Quoth Siddhartha: "Always, oh Govinda, I had thought, Govinda would stay with the Samanas, always I had believed his goal was to live to be sixty and **seventy** years of age and to keep on practising those feats and **exercises**, which are becoming a Samana. But behold, I had not known Govinda well enough, I knew little of his heart. So now you, my **faithful** friend, want to take a new path and go there, where the Buddha **spreads** his teachings."

Quoth Govinda: "You're mocking me. Mock me if you like, Siddhartha! But have you not also developed a desire, an **eagerness**, to hear these teachings? And have you not at one time said to me, you would not walk the path of the Samanas for much longer?"

At this, Siddhartha laughed in his very own manner, in which his voice **assumed** a touch of sadness and a touch of mockery, and said: "Well, Govinda, you've **spoken** well, you've remembered **correctly**. If you only remembered the other thing as well, you've heard from me, which is that I have **grown distrustful** and tired against teachings and learning, and that my faith in words, which are brought to us by teachers, is small. But let's do it, my dear, I am willing to listen to these teachings--though in my heart I believe that **we've** already tasted the best fruit of these teachings."

Quoth Govinda: "Your **willingness delights** my heart. But tell me, how should this be possible? How should the Gotama's teachings, even before we have heard them, have already **revealed** their best fruit to us?"

Quoth Siddhartha: "Let us eat this fruit and wait for the rest, oh Govinda! But this fruit, which we already now received thanks to the Gotama, **consisted** in

German

ache: schmerzen, schmerz, Weh, wehe tun, sich sehnen, sich ersehnen, lechzen nach, ersehnen, Schmerz verursachen.
assumed: angenommen, nahm an, nahmen an, nahmt an, nahmst an, vorausgesetzt.
breathed: geatmet, atmeten, atmetest, atmetet, atmete.
consisted: bestanden, bestand, bestandet, bestandst.
correctly: richtig, korrekt.
delights: Erfreut.
distrustful: misstrauisch.
eagerness: Eifer, Habsucht, Gierde, Gier, Gelüst.
exercises: Übungen.
faithful: Treu, gläubig, vertrauensvoll, loyal, bieder.
grown: gewachsen, angewachsen.
revealed: offenbart, offenbarte, offenbarten, offenbartest, offenbartet, aufgedeckt.
seventy: siebzig.
spoken: gesprochen, gesagt.
spreads: Brotaufstriche, ausbreitungen.
teach: lehren, lehrt, lehrst, Lehre, unterrichten, unterrichtet, unterrichte, unterrichtest, belehren, belehre, belehrst.
we've: wir haben.
willingness: Bereitwilligkeit, Willigkeit, Bereitschaft, Wohlwollen, Wille, Hilfsbereitschaft, Güte, Dienstfertigkeit, Dienstbereitschaft.

him calling us away from the Samanas! Whether he has also other and better things to give us, oh friend, let us **await** with calm hearts."

On this very same day, Siddhartha informed the oldest one of the Samanas of his decision, that he wanted to leave him. He informed the oldest one with all the courtesy and **modesty** becoming to a younger one and a student. But the Samana became angry, because the two young men wanted to leave him, and talked **loudly** and used crude swearwords.

Govinda was **startled** and became embarrassed. But Siddhartha put his mouth close to Govinda's ear and whispered to him: "Now, I want to show the old man that I've learned something from him."

Positioning himself closely in front of the Samana, with a concentrated soul, he captured the old man's glance with his **glances**, deprived him of his power, made him **mute**, took away his free will, **subdued** him under his own will, **commanded** him, to do silently, whatever he demanded him to do. The old man became mute, his eyes became motionless, his will was **paralysed**, his arms were hanging down; without power, he had fallen victim to Siddhartha's spell. But Siddhartha's thoughts brought the Samana under their control, he had to carry out, what they commanded. And thus, the old man made several **bows**, performed **gestures** of **blessing**, spoke **stammeringly** a **godly** wish for a good journey. And the young men returned the bows with thanks, returned the wish, went on their way with **salutations**.

On the way, Govinda said: "Oh Siddhartha, you have learned more from the Samanas than I knew. It is hard, it is very hard to cast a spell on an old Samana. Truly, if you had stayed there, you would soon have learned to walk on water."

"I do not seek to walk on water," said Siddhartha. "Let old Samanas be content with such feats!"

German

await: warten, wartet, erwarten, wartest, warte, harren, harre, harrst, harrt, abwarten, gewärtigen.
blessing: segnend, Segen, Heil, Einsetzung, Glückwunsch, Einsegnung, Heiligkeit, Heiligung, Herrlichkeit, Segenspendung, Segenswunsch.
bows: verbeugungen, verbeugt, Bücklinge, bögen.
commanded: befahl, befohlene.
gestures: Gesten, Gebärden.
glances: Schimmer.
godly: fromm.
loudly: laut, laute.
modesty: Bescheidenheit, Anspruchslosheit, Diskretion, Genügsamkeit, Zurückgezogenheit.
mute: Stumm, sprachlos, zudichten.
paralysed: gelähmt, lähmte, lähmten, lähmtet, lähmtest, lahm.
positioning: Positionierung, Positionieren, Auftritt, positionierend.
salutations: Begrüßungen, Grüße.
stammeringly: Stottern.
startled: schrecktet auf, schreckte auf, schreckten auf, schrecktest auf, aufgeschreckt, aufgeschrocken, aufgefahren.
subdued: unterwarft, unterwarfen, unterwarfst, überwältigtet, unterwarf, überwältigte, überwältigten, überwältigtest, unterworfen, überwältigt, eingezogen.

GOTAMA

In the town of Savathi, every child knew the name of the exalted Buddha, and every house was prepared to **fill** the alms-dish of Gotama's disciples, the silently begging ones. Near the town was Gotama's **favourite** place to stay, the grove of Jetavana, which the rich **merchant** Anathapindika, an **obedient worshipper** of the exalted one, had given him and his people for a **gift**.

All **tales** and **answers**, which the two young ascetics had received in their search for Gotama's **abode**, had **pointed** them towards this area. And **arriving** at Savathi, in the very first house, before the door of which they stopped to beg, food has been offered to them, and they accepted the food, and Siddhartha asked the woman, who **handed** them the food:

"We would like to know, oh **charitable** one, where the Buddha **dwells**, the most venerable one, for we are two Samanas from the **forest** and have come, to see him, the perfected one, and to hear the teachings from his mouth."

Quoth the woman: "Here, you have **truly** come to the right place, you Samanas from the forest. You should know, in Jetavana, in the garden of Anathapindika is where the exalted one dwells. There you **pilgrims** shall spent the night, for there is enough space for the innumerable, who **flock** here, to hear the teachings from his mouth."

German

abode: Wohnsitz, Aufenthalt, Wohnung, Geblieben, Wohnort, Aufenthaltsort, Wohnhaus.
answers: Erwiderungen, antworten, antwortet.
arriving: ankommend, eintreffend, anlangend, Arrivieren, Ankommen.
charitable: wohltätig, karitativ.
dwells: wohnt.
favourite: Favorit, Günstling, Liebling, Günstlinge, Bevorzugte.
fill: füllen, ausfüllen, erfüllen, plombieren, abfüllen, Füllung, gießen, Fülle, vollschütten, vollschenken, vollpumpen.
flock: Herde, Schar, Volksmenge, Trupp, Schwarm, menge, Masse, Horde, Haufen.
forest: Wald, Forst, Holz, Waldung, der Wald.
gift: Geschenk, Gabe, Vermächtnis, Angebinde, Begabung, Spende, Unterstützen, Schenkung, Beschenken, Zuteilen.
handed: reichte, dargereicht.
merchant: Kaufmann, Händler.
obedient: gehorsam, folgsam, fügsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, zahm.
pilgrims: Pilger, Wallfahrer.
pointed: spitz, zugespitzt.
tales: Geschichten.
truly: wirklich, wahrlich, wahrhaftig, wahrheitsgemäß, fürwahr, tatsächlich, aufrichtig.
worshipper: Verehrer, Kirchgänger, Anbeter.

This made Govinda happy, and full of joy he exclaimed: "Well so, thus we have reached our **destination**, and our path has come to an end! But tell us, oh mother of the pilgrims, do you know him, the Buddha, have you seen him with your own eyes?"

Quoth the woman: "Many times I have seen him, the exalted one. On many days, I have seen him, walking through the **alleys** in silence, wearing his yellow cloak, **presenting** his alms-dish in silence at the doors of the houses, leaving with a filled dish."

Delightedly, Govinda listened and wanted to ask and hear much more. But Siddhartha urged him to walk on. They **thanked** and left and hardly had to ask for directions, for rather many pilgrims and **monks** as well from Gotama's community were on their way to the Jetavana. And since they reached it at night, there were constant **arrivals**, **shouts**, and talk of those who sought shelter and got it. The two Samanas, **accustomed** to life in the forest, found quickly and without making any noise a place to stay and **rested** there until the morning.

At **sunrise**, they saw with **astonishment** what a large crowd of believers and curious people had spent the night here. On all paths of the marvellous grove, monks walked in yellow **robes**, under the trees they sat here and there, in deep contemplation--or in a conversation about spiritual matters, the **shady** gardens looked like a city, full of people, **bustling** like bees. The majority of the monks went out with their alms-dish, to collect food in town for their lunch, the only meal of the day. The Buddha himself, the **enlightened** one, was also in the habit of taking this walk to beg in the morning.

Siddhartha saw him, and he **instantly** recognised him, as if a god had pointed him out to him. He saw him, a simple man in a yellow robe, bearing the alms-dish in his hand, walking silently.

"Look here!" Siddhartha said quietly to Govinda. "This one is the Buddha."

Attentively, Govinda looked at the monk in the yellow robe, who seemed to be in no way different from the hundreds of other monks. And soon, Govinda also realized: This is the one. And they followed him and observed him.

German

accustomed: gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an.
alleys: Alleen, Gassen.
arrivals: Ankünfte, Ankunft, Versorgung, Anreisen, Eintreffen.
astonishment: Erstaunen, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Staunen, Befremdung.
attentively: aufmerksam.
bustling: hastend, geschäftig, betriebsam.
delightedly: entzückt.
destination: Ziel, Bestimmungsort, Reiseziel, Bestimmung, Reisebestimmung.
enlightened: erleuchtetet, erleuchtetest, erleuchteten, erleuchtete, erleuchtet, Aufgeklärt.
instantly: sofort, sogleich, gleich, augenblicklich.
monk: Mönch.
monks: Mönche, Klosterbrüder.
presenting: darbietend, eingabe, einreichung, überreichend.
rested: geruht, ausgeruht.
robes: Roben.
shady: schattig, zwielichtig, argwöhnisch, bedenklich, schlimm, schattenreich.
shouts: schreit.
sunrise: Sonnenaufgang.
thanked: dankte, dankten, gedankt, danktet, danktest.

The Buddha went on his way, **modestly** and deep in his thoughts, his calm face was neither happy nor sad, it seemed to smile quietly and **inwardly**. With a hidden smile, quiet, calm, somewhat **resembling** a healthy child, the Buddha walked, wore the robe and placed his feet just as all of his monks did, according to a precise rule. But his face and his walk, his quietly lowered glance, his quietly **dangling** hand and even every finger of his quietly dangling hand expressed peace, expressed perfection, did not search, did not **imitate**, breathed softly in an unwhithering calm, in an unwhithering light, an **untouchable** peace.

Thus Gotama walked towards the town, to collect **alms**, and the two Samanas recognised him solely by the perfection of his calm, by the **quietness** of his appearance, in which there was no **searching**, no desire, no **imitation**, no effort to be seen, only light and peace.

"Today, we'll hear the teachings from his mouth." said Govinda.

Siddhartha did not answer. He felt little curiosity for the teachings, he did not believe that they would teach him anything new, but he had, just as Govinda had, heard the contents of this Buddha's teachings again and again, though these reports only represented second- or third-hand information. But attentively he looked at Gotama's head, his shoulders, his feet, his quietly dangling hand, and it seemed to him as if every joint of every finger of this hand was of these teachings, spoke of, breathed of, **exhaled** the fragrant of, **glistened** of truth. This man, this Buddha was **truthful** down to the gesture of his last finger. This man was holy. Never before, Siddhartha had **venerated** a person so much, never before he had loved a person as much as this one.

They both followed the Buddha until they reached the town and then returned in silence, for they themselves intended to **abstain** from on this day. They saw Gotama returning--what he ate could not even have satisfied a bird's appetite, and they saw him **retiring** into the shade of the mango-trees.

But in the evening, when the heat **cooled** down and everyone in the camp started to **bustle** about and gathered around, they heard the Buddha teaching. They heard his voice, and it was also perfected, was of perfect **calmness**, was full

German

abstain: sich enthalten, enthalten, enthältst, enthaltet, enthalte, abschlagen.
alms: Almosen, Wohltätigkeit, Liebeswerk.
bustle: Gesumm, Betrieb, Gemurmel.
calmness: Stille, Ruhe, Gelassenheit.
cooled: gekühlt, abgekühlt, kühlte ab.
dangling: Baumelnd, Hängend.
exhaled: atmetet aus, ausgeatmet, atmeten aus, atmete aus, atmetest aus.
glistened: glitzerte.
imitate: nachahmen, imitieren, imitierst, imitiert, imitiere, nachmachen, vervielfältigen, nachbilden, inmitieren, kopieren.
imitation: Nachahmung, Imitation, Fälschung, Nachgemacht.
inwardly: innerlich.
modestly: bescheiden.
quietness: Ruhe, Gelassenheit, Unerschütterlichkeit, Laufruhe, Geräuschlosigkeit.
resembling: ähnelnd, gleichend, gleichmäßig, gleichzeitig.
retiring: pensionierend, zurückziehend, ausscheidend.
searching: suchend, suchen.
truthful: wahr, wahrhaft, wahrheitsgemäß, wahrheitsgetreu, echt, wahrheitsliebend.
untouchable: unantastbar, unerreichbar, unberührbar.
venerated: verehrtet, verehrtest, verehrten, verehrte, verehrt, geehrt.

of peace. Gotama taught the teachings of suffering, of the origin of suffering, of the way to relieve suffering. **Calmly** and clearly his quiet speech flowed on. Suffering was life, full of suffering was the world, but **salvation** from suffering had been found: salvation was obtained by him who would walk the path of the Buddha. With a soft, yet firm voice the exalted one spoke, taught the four main **doctrines**, taught the **eightfold** path, **patiently** he went the usual path of the teachings, of the examples, of the **repetitions**, **brightly** and quietly his voice **hovered** over the **listeners**, like a light, like a **starry** sky.

When the Buddha--night had already fallen--ended his speech, many a pilgrim stepped forward and asked to accepted into the community, sought **refuge** in the teachings. And Gotama accepted them by speaking: "You have heard the teachings well, it has come to you well. Thus join us and walk in holiness, to put an end to all suffering."

Behold, then Govinda, the **shy** one, also stepped forward and spoke: "I also take my refuge in the exalted one and his teachings," and he asked to accepted into the community of his disciples and was accepted.

Right afterwards, when the Buddha had retired for the night, Govinda turned to Siddhartha and spoke eagerly: "Siddhartha, it is not my place to **scold** you. We have both heard the exalted one, be have both perceived the teachings. Govinda has heard the teachings, he has taken refuge in it. But you, my **honoured** friend, don't you also want to walk the path of salvation? Would you want to **hesitate**, do you want to wait any longer?"

Siddhartha **awakened** as if he had been asleep, when he heard Govinda's words. For a long **tome**, he looked into Govinda's face. Then he spoke quietly, in a voice without mockery: "Govinda, my friend, now you have taken this step, now you have chosen this path. Always, oh Govinda, you've been my friend, you've always walked one step behind me. Often I have thought: Won't Govinda for once also take a step by himself, without me, out of his own **soul**? Behold, now you've turned into a man and are **choosing** your path for yourself. I wish that you would go it up to its end, oh my friend, that you shall find salvation!"

German

awakened: weckten, wecktest, wecktet, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erwecktet, erweckt.
brightly: hell.
calmly: ruhig.
choosing: wählend, auslesend, aussuchend, erwählend.
doctrines: Lehren, Lehrsätzen.
eightfold: achtfach, achtfältig.
hesitate: zögern, zögere, zögert, zögre, zögerst, zaudern, schwanken, zaudere, zauderst, zaudert, zaudre.
honoured: geehrt, verehrt.
hovered: geschwebt, schwebten, schwebtet, schwebte, schwebtest.
listeners: Zuhörer.
patiently: geduldig.
refuge: Zuflucht, Schutz, Hort, Luftschutzraum, Ruhepunkt, Schlupfloch, Schlupfwinkel, Unterkunft, Unterschlupf, Unterstand, Zufluchtstätte.
repetitions: Wiederholungen.
salvation: Heil, Seelenheil, Rettung, Erlösung.
scold: schelten, Rüffel geben, Standpauke halten, vermahnen, Verweis geben, vorwerfen, Vorwürfe machen, zurechtweisen, zureden, anhalten.
shy: Scheu, schüchtern, kopfscheu, verlegen, befangen.
soul: Seele, Gemüt.
starry: sternklar, sternhell.
tome: Wälzer.

Govinda, not completely understanding it yet, repeated his question in an **impatient** tone: "Speak up, I beg you, my dear! Tell me, since it could not be any other way, that you also, my learned friend, will take your refuge with the exalted Buddha!"

Siddhartha placed his hand on Govinda's shoulder: "You failed to hear my good wish for you, oh Govinda. I'm **repeating** it: I wish that you would go this path up to its end, that you shall find salvation!"

In this moment, Govinda realized that his friend had left him, and he started to weep.

"Siddhartha!" he exclaimed lamentingly.

Siddhartha **kindly** spoke to him: "Don't forget, Govinda, that you are now one of the Samanas of the Buddha! You have **renounced** your home and your parents, renounced your birth and **possessions**, renounced your free will, renounced all **friendship**. This is what the teachings require, this is what the exalted one wants. This is what you wanted for yourself. Tomorrow, oh Govinda, I'll leave you."

For a long time, the friends continued walking in the grove; for a long time, they lay there and found no sleep. And over and over again, Govinda **urged** his friend, he should tell him why he would not want to seek refuge in Gotama's teachings, what fault he would find in these teachings. But Siddhartha turned him away every time and said: "Be content, Govinda! Very good are the teachings of the exalted one, how could I find a fault in them?"

Very early in the morning, a **follower** of Buddha, one of his **oldest** monks, went through the garden and called all those to him who had as **novices** taken their refuge in the teachings, to dress them up in the yellow robe and to **instruct** them in the first teachings and **duties** of their position. Then Govinda broke loose, **embraced** once again his childhood friend and left with the novices.

But Siddhartha walked through the grove, lost in thought.

Then he happened to meet Gotama, the exalted one, and when he **greeted** him with respect and the Buddha's glance was so full of **kindness** and **calm**, the

German

calm: ruhig, beruhigen, still, gelassen, Flaute, sanft, windstill, Stille, lindern, gemütlich, zugänglich.
duties: Pflichten, Steuern.
embraced: umarmte.
follower: Anhänger, Verfolger, Nachfolger, Folger, Gefolgsmann.
friendship: Freundschaft, Kameradschaft.
greeted: grüßtet, gegrüßt, grüßte, grüßten, grüßtest, begrüßt, begrüßte, begrüßten, begrüßtest, begrüßtet.
impatient: ungeduldig, rastlos, ruhelos, rührig, steif, unruhig, zappelig, flatterhaft, unbeständig.
instruct: unterrichten, anweisen, unterrichtest, unterrichte, weist an, weisen an, weise an, unterrichtet, einweisen, weise ein, instruieren.
kindly: freundlich, gütig, freundlicherweise.
kindness: Freundlichkeit, Liebenswürdigkeit, Güte, Wohlwollen.
novices: Anfänger, Neulinge.
oldest: alteste, senior, älteste.
possessions: Eigentums, Hab und Gut, Eigentümer, Eigentum, Besitze, Besitz, Besessenheit, Wahn.
renounced: verzichteten, verzichtetest, verzichtete, verzichtet, verzichtetet, entsagt, verstieß, verstoßen, verstießen, verstießt, entsagte.
repeating: wiederholend, Wiederholung.
urged: drängte, gedrängt.

young man **summoned** his courage and asked the venerable one for the permission to talk to him. Silently the exalted one nodded his approval.

Quoth Siddhartha: "Yesterday, oh exalted one, I had been **privileged** to hear your **wondrous** teachings. Together with my friend, I had come from **afar**, to hear your teachings. And now my friend is going to stay with your people, he has taken his refuge with you. But I will again start on my pilgrimage."

"As you please," the venerable one spoke **politely**.

"Too **bold** is my speech," Siddhartha continued, "but I do not want to leave the exalted one without having **honestly** told him my thoughts. Does it please the venerable one to listen to me for one moment longer?"

Silently, the Buddha nodded his approval.

Quoth Siddhartha: "One thing, oh most venerable one, I have **admired** in your teachings most of all. Everything in your teachings is perfectly clear, is **proven**; you are presenting the world as a perfect chain, a chain which is never and nowhere broken, an eternal chain the links of which are causes and effects. Never before, this has been seen so clearly; never before, this has been presented so **irrefutably**; truly, the heart of every Brahman has to beat stronger with love, once he has seen the world through your teachings perfectly connected, without **gaps**, clear as a crystal, not **depending** on chance, not depending on gods. Whether it may be good or bad, whether living according to it would be suffering or joy, I do not wish to discuss, possibly this is not essential--but the **uniformity** of the world, that everything which happens is connected, that the great and the small things are all **encompassed** by the same forces of time, by the same law of causes, of coming into being and of dying, this is what **shines** brightly out of your exalted teachings, oh perfected one. But according to your very own teachings, this unity and necessary sequence of all things is nevertheless broken in one place, through a small gap, this world of unity is **invaded** by something **alien**, something new, something which had not been there before, and which **cannot** be demonstrated and cannot be proven: these are your teachings of overcoming the world, of salvation. But with this small gap, with this small breach, the entire eternal and uniform law of the world is

German

admired: bewunderte, bewundertet, bewunderten, bewundert, bewundertest.
afar: fern, weit.
alien: fremd, außerirdisch, ausländisch, Ausländer, fremder, außerirdische, fremde, widerwärtig.
bold: fett, dreist, kühn, keck, frech, Mutig, ungezogen, schamlos, schlimm, taktlos, tapfer.
cannot: kann nicht.
depending: abhängend, abhängig von.
encompassed: umgab, umfaßt, umgaben, umgabt, umfaßte, umfaßten, umfaßtest, umfaßtet, umgabst, umgeben.
gaps: Lücken.
honestly: ehrlich, ehrenvoll.
invaded: fiel ein, fielst ein, eingefallen, eingedrungen, fielt ein, drangst ein, drangen ein, drang ein, fielen ein, drangt ein.
irrefutably: unwiderlegbar.
politely: höflich.
privileged: bevorrechtigt, privilegiert, privilegierte, Bevorzugte.
proven: bewiesen, geprüft, erwiesen, bewährt, belegt.
shines: klettert hinauf.
summoned: aufgefordert.
uniformity: Gleichmäßigkeit, Gleichförmigkeit, Einheitlichkeit, Uniformität, Gleichartigkeit, Einförmigkeit, Homogenität, Einheit, Ähnlichkeit, Eintönigkeit.
wondrous: wunderbar, wundersam.

breaking apart again and becomes **void**. Please **forgive** me for **expressing** this objection."

Quietly, Gotama had listened to him, **unmoved**. Now he spoke, the perfected one, with his kind, with his **polite** and clear voice: "You've heard the teachings, oh son of a Brahman, and good for you that you've thought about it thus deeply. You've found a gap in it, an error. You should think about this further. But be warned, oh **seeker** of knowledge, of the **thicket** of **opinions** and of arguing about words. There is nothing to opinions, they may be beautiful or **ugly**, smart or **foolish**, everyone can support them or **discard** them. But the teachings, you've heard from me, are no opinion, and their goal is not to explain the world to those who seek knowledge. They have a different goal; their goal is salvation from suffering. This is what Gotama **teaches**, nothing else."

"I wish that you, oh exalted one, would not be angry with me," said the young man. "I have not spoken to you like this to argue with you, to argue about words. You are truly right, there is little to opinions. But let me say this one more thing: I have not **doubted** in you for a single moment. I have not doubted for a single moment that you are Buddha, that you have reached the goal, the highest goal towards which so many thousands of Brahmans and sons of Brahmans are on their way. You have found salvation from death. It has come to you in the course of your own search, on your own path, through thoughts, through meditation, through **realizations**, through enlightenment. It has not come to you by means of teachings! And--thus is my thought, oh exalted one,--nobody will obtain salvation by means of teachings! You will not be able to **convey** and say to anybody, oh venerable one, in words and through teachings what has happened to you in the hour of enlightenment! The teachings of the enlightened Buddha contain much, it teaches many to live **righteously**, to avoid **evil**. But there is one thing which these so clear, these so venerable teachings do not contain: they do not contain the **mystery** of what the exalted one has experienced for himself, he alone among hundreds of thousands. This is what I have thought and realized, when I have heard the teachings. This is why I am continuing my travels--not to seek other, better teachings, for I know there are

German

convey: herreichen, einhändigen, transportieren, aushändigen, angeben, überliefern, übermitteln.
discard: ablegen, ausrangieren, abschaffen, sich von etwas entledigen, entledigen, entfernen, beseitigen, abstellen.
doubted: zweifelte, angezweifelt.
evil: Übel, böse, schlecht, schlimm, boshaft.
expressing: ausdrückend, äußernd, bekundend.
foolish: dumm, albern, töricht, unklug, närrisch, idiotisch, verrückt, einfältig, blödsinnig, blöde.
forgive: verzeihen, verzeiht, verzeihst, verzeihe, vergeben, vergibst, vergib, vergebt, vergebe, entschuldigen, verzeihung gewären.
mystery: Geheimnis, Mysterium, Rätsel.
opinions: Meinungen.
polite: höflich, artig, galant.
realizations: Verwirklichungen.
righteously: gerecht, ehrlich.
seeker: Sucher.
teaches: lehrt, unterrichtet, belehrt, bringt bei, unterweist, instruiert.
thicket: Dickicht, Gebüsch, Holz, Unterholz, Gestrüpp, Gesträuch, Gehölz, Busch, Büsche.
ugly: hässlich, unangenehm, widerwärtig, widerlich, unerfreulich, abstoßend, unschön.
unmoved: unbewegt, ungerührt.
void: leer, nichtig, ungültig.

none, but to **depart** from all teachings and all teachers and to reach my goal by myself or to die. But often, I'll think of this day, oh exalted one, and of this hour, when my eyes **beheld** a holy man."

The Buddha's eyes quietly looked to the ground; quietly, in perfect **equanimity** his **inscrutable** face was smiling.

"I wish," the venerable one spoke slowly, "that your thoughts shall not be in error, that you shall reach the goal! But tell me: Have you seen the **multitude** of my Samanas, my many brothers, who have taken refuge in the teachings? And do you believe, oh stranger, oh Samana, do you believe that it would be better for them all the abandon the teachings and to return into the life the world and of desires?"

"Far is such a thought from my mind," exclaimed Siddhartha. "I wish that they shall all stay with the teachings, that they shall reach their goal! It is not my place to judge another person's life. Only for myself, for myself alone, I must decide, I must chose, I must refuse. Salvation from the self is what we Samanas search for, oh exalted one. If I merely were one of your disciples, oh venerable one, I'd fear that it might happen to me that only **seemingly**, only **deceptively** my self would be calm and be **redeemed**, but that in truth it would live on and grow, for then I had replaced my self with the teachings, my duty to follow you, my love for you, and the community of the monks!"

With half of a smile, with an **unwavering openness** and kindness, Gotama looked into the stranger's eyes and bid him to leave with a hardly **noticeable** gesture.

"You are **wise**, oh Samana", the venerable one spoke.

"You know how to talk **wisely**, my friend. Be aware of too much wisdom!"

The Buddha turned away, and his glance and half of a smile remained **forever etched** in Siddhartha's memory.

I have never before seen a person glance and smile, sit and walk this way, he thought; truly, I wish to be able to glance and smile, sit and walk this way, too, thus free, thus venerable, thus **concealed**, thus open, thus child-like and

German

beheld: erblickte, erblicktest, erblickt, erblicktet, gesehen, sah, sahen, sahst, saht, erblickten.
concealed: verbargt, verbargen, verborgen, verbargst, verbarg, verheimlicht, verheimlichten, verheimlichtest, verheimlichtet, verheimlichte, heimlich.
deceptively: irreführend, täuschend, täuschende.
depart: abreisen, reise ab, reist ab, reisen ab, abfahren, fahrt ab, fährst ab, fahre ab, fortgehen, fahren ab, geht fort.
equanimity: Gleichmut, Gelassenheit.
etched: ätzte, ätzten, geätzt, ätztet, ätztest, radiert, radierte, radierten, radiertet, radiertest.
forever: für immer, ewig, auf immer, unumstößlich, definitiv, endgültig, fortwährend, immer, ständig, unwiderruflich, unwiederbringlich.
inscrutable: unergründlich, unerforschlich.
multitude: Menge, Vielzahl, von allem etwas, alles mögliche, Haufen, Stapel.
noticeable: bemerkbar, wahrnehmbar, erkennbar, merklich, deutlich.
openness: Offenheit.
redeemed: löschten, löschte, löschtest, löschtet, gelöscht.
seemingly: scheinbar, anscheinend, dem Anschein nach.
unwavering: standhaft.
wise: weise, klug, gescheit.
wisely: weise, klugerweise.

mysterious. Truly, only a person who has **succeeded** in **reaching** the innermost part of his **self** would **glance** and **walk** this way. Well so, I also will **seek** to reach the innermost part of my self.

I saw a man, Siddhartha thought, a single man, before **whom** I would have to lower my glance. I do not want to lower my glance before any other, not before any other. No teachings will **entice** me any more, since this man's teachings have not **enticed** me.

I am **deprived** by the Buddha, thought Siddhartha, I am deprived, and even more he has given to me. He has deprived me of my friend, the one who had **believed** in me and now **believes** in him, who had been my **shadow** and is now Gotama's shadow. But he has given me Siddhartha, myself.

German

believed: glaubten, glaubtest, geglaubt, glaubte, glaubtet.
believes: glaubt.
deprived: beraubte, beraubten, beraubt, beraubtest, beraubtet, arm, bedürftig.
entice: verlocken, verlocke, verlockst, verlockt, verführen, verführt, verführst, verführe, verleiten, versuchen, locken.
enticed: verlocktet, verlockte, verlockten, verlocktest, verlockt, verführten, verführtest, verführtet, verführt, verführte, gelockt.
glance: blicken, Augenaufschlag, Augenaufschläge, Augenblicke.
mysterious: geheimnisvoll, mysteriös, rätselhaft, sonderbar.
reach: erreichen, reichen, Reichweite, erzielen, erlangen, reichen bis, greifen, langen nach.
reaching: Reichend, Erreichen, Erreichend.
seek: suchen, suche, suchst, sucht, ausschauen nach, aufsuchen.
self: Selbst, Selber.
shadow: Schatten, Schemen, schattieren, Hirngespinst.
succeeded: gelangt, gelungen, gelangst, gelangen, gelang.
walk: Spaziergang, gehen, laufen, spazieren gehen, spazieren, spazierst, spaziert, spaziere, Marsch, Gang, wandern.
whom: wen, wem.

AWAKENING

When Siddhartha left the grove, where the Buddha, the perfected one, stayed behind, where Govinda stayed behind, then he felt that in this grove his past life also stayed behind and **parted** from him. He **pondered** about this **sensation**, which filled him completely, as he was slowly walking along. He pondered **deeply**, like **diving** into a deep water he let himself **sink** down to the ground of the sensation, down to the place where the causes lie, because to identify the causes, so it seemed to him, is the very **essence** of thinking, and by this alone **sensations** turn into realizations and are not lost, but become **entities** and start to **emit** like **rays** of light what is inside of them.

Slowly walking along, Siddhartha pondered. He **realized** that he was no youth any more, but had turned into a man. He realized that one thing had left him, as a **snake** is left by its old skin, that one thing no longer **existed** in him, which had **accompanied** him throughout his youth and used to be a part of him: the wish to have teachers and to listen to teachings. He had also left the last teacher who had appeared on his path, even him, the highest and wisest teacher, the most **holy** one, Buddha, he had left him, had to part with him, was not able to accept his teachings.

Slower, he walked along in his thoughts and asked himself: "But what is this, what you have **sought** to learn from teachings and from teachers, and what

German

accompanied: begleitetet, begleitet, begleitetest, begleiteten, begleitete, begleiten, begleit.
deeply: tief, zutiefst, weh.
diving: Tauchen, Tauchend.
emit: emittieren, ausstrahlen, emittiert, emittierst, emittiere, abstrahlen.
entities: Wesen, Rechtspersönlichkeiten, Dasein.
essence: Essenz, Wesen, Kern, Substanz, Wesentlichste, Zentrum.
existed: existierte, existierten, existiertest, existiertet, existiert, bestanden, bestandet, bestandst, bestand.
holy: heilig.
parted: auseinandergegangen, getrennt.
pondered: erwogen.
rays: Strahlen.
realized: begrifft, verwirklicht, begriff, begriffen, begriffst, verwirklichte, verwirklichten, verwirklichtest, verwirklichtet, realisiertet, realisiert.
sensation: Sensation, Empfindung, Sinn, Aufsehen.
sensations: Sensationen, Empfindungen.
sink: sinken, Spülbecken, Ausguss, senken, versenken, untergehen, versinken, einsinken, Waschtisch, Waschbecken, untertauchen.
slower: langsamer.
snake: Schlange, die Schlange.
sought: suchtet, suchtest, suchten, gesucht, suchte.

they, who have taught you much, were still unable to teach you?" And he found: "It was the self, the purpose and essence of which I sought to learn. It was the self, I wanted to free myself from, which I sought to overcome. But I was not able to overcome it, could only deceive it, could only **flee** from it, only hide from it. Truly, no thing in this world has kept my thoughts thus busy, as this my very own self, this mystery of me being alive, of me being one and being **separated** and isolated from all others, of me being Siddhartha! And there is no thing in this world I know less about than about me, about Siddhartha!"

Having been **pondering** while slowly walking along, he now stopped as these thoughts caught hold of him, and right away another thought **sprang** forth from these, a new thought, which was: "That I know nothing about myself, that Siddhartha has remained thus alien and unknown to me, **stems** from one cause, a single cause: I was afraid of myself, I was fleeing from myself! I **searched** Atman, I searched Brahman, I was willing to **dissect** my self and **peel** off all of its **layers**, to find the core of all **peels** in its unknown **interior**, the Atman, life, the **divine** part, the ultimate part. But I have lost myself in the process."

Siddhartha opened his eyes and looked around, a smile filled his face and a feeling of **awakening** from long dreams flowed through him from his head down to his **toes**. And it was not long before he walked again, walked quickly like a man who knows what he has got to do.

"Oh," he thought, taking a deep breath, "now I would not let Siddhartha escape from me again! No longer, I want to begin my thoughts and my life with Atman and with the suffering of the world. I do not want to kill and dissect myself any longer, to find a secret behind the **ruins**. Neither Yoga-Veda shall teach me any more, nor Atharva-Veda, nor the ascetics, nor any kind of teachings. I want to learn from myself, want to be my student, want to get to know myself, the secret of Siddhartha."

He looked around, as if he was seeing the world for the first time. Beautiful was the world, **colourful** was the world, strange and mysterious was the world! Here was blue, here was yellow, here was green, the sky and the river flowed, the forest and the mountains were **rigid**, all of it was beautiful, all of it was

German

awakening: weckend, Erwachen, erweckend, Aufrüttelnd.
colourful: bunt, farbenfreudig, farbig, blühend, farbenfroh, frisch, geblümt, knallbunt.
dissect: sezieren, sezierst, zerlegen, zergliedern, seziert, seziere, zerlege, zerlegt, zerlegst, aufgliedern.
divine: Göttlich.
flee: fliehen, fliehe, flieht, fliehst, flüchten, flüchtest, flüchte, fortfliegen, flüchtet.
interior: innere, Interieur, innerer.
layers: Schichten.
peel: Schale, schälen, Rinde, pellen, sich schälen, Borke, Hülse, sich häuten, enthäuten.
peels: schält, Schalen.
pondering: Grübelei, Grübeln, Nachdenken.
rigid: starr, steif, unbeugsam, streng, stelzbeinig, standhaft, straff, stier, unerschütterlich, starrköpfig, unverwandt.
ruins: Ruine, baufall, baufälle, Gemäuer, Trümmer, trümmerhaufen.
searched: gesucht, abgesucht, gesuchte.
separated: getrennt, gesondert, abgesondert, geschieden, entbunden, geteilt, aufgeteilt, aufgelöst, auseinander gegangen.
sprang: gesprungen, sprang, herstammen von, springen.
stems: Stammwörter, Stengel, Stielen.
toes: Zehen.

mysterious and **magical**, and in its **midst** was he, Siddhartha, the awakening one, on the path to himself. All of this, all this yellow and blue, river and forest, entered Siddhartha for the first time through the eyes, was no longer a spell of Mara, was no longer the **veil** of Maya, was no longer a **pointless** and **coincidental** diversity of mere **appearances**, **despicable** to the deeply thinking Brahman, who **scorns** diversity, who seeks unity. Blue was blue, river was river, and if also in the blue and the river, in Siddhartha, the singular and divine lived hidden, so it was still that very divinity's way and purpose, to be here yellow, here blue, there sky, there forest, and here Siddhartha. The purpose and the essential properties were not somewhere behind the things, they were in them, in everything.

"How deaf and stupid have I been!" he thought, walking **swiftly** along. "When someone **reads** a text, wants to discover its meaning, he will not scorn the **symbols** and letters and call them **deceptions**, **coincidence**, and **worthless hull**, but he will read them, he will study and love them, letter by letter. But I, who wanted to read the book of the world and the book of my own being, I have, for the sake of a meaning I had anticipated before I read, scorned the symbols and letters, I called the visible world a deception, called my eyes and my tongue coincidental and worthless forms without substance. No, this is over, I have awakened, I have indeed awakened and have not been born before this very day."

In thinking this thoughts, Siddhartha stopped once again, suddenly, as if there was a snake lying in front of him on the path.

Because suddenly, he had also become aware of this: He, who was indeed like someone who had just **woken** up or like a **new**-born baby, he had to start his life **anew** and start again at the very beginning. When he had left in this very morning from the grove Jetavana, the grove of that exalted one, already awakening, already on the path towards himself, he had every intention, regarded as natural and took for granted, that he, after years as an ascetic, would return to his home and his father. But now, only in this moment, when he stopped as if a snake was lying on his path, he also awoke to this **realization**:

German

anew: von neuem, erneut, aufs Neue, wieder, abermalig, abermals.
appearances: Erscheinungen.
coincidence: Zufall, Zusammentreffen, Koinzidenz, Übereinstimmung, Zufälligkeit, Fügung.
coincidental: zufällig.
deception: Täuschung.
deceptions: Täuschungen, Betrug, Irreführung.
despicable: verächtlich, jämmerlich, schäbig, schweinisch, tückisch, verachtenswert.
hull: Rumpf, Hülse, Schale, Kappe, Deckel.
magical: magisch, zauberisch, zauberhaft.
midst: Inmitten, Mitte.
new-born: neugeboren.
pointless: sinnlos, witzlos, zwecklos.
reads: liest, lautet, liest ein.
realization: Verwirklichung, Realisierung, Realisation, Entstehung, Verständnis, Erfüllung, Auffassung, Durchführung, Begriff.
scorn: Hohn, Verachtung, verachten, Bitterkeit, Gespött, Schärfe.
scorns: verachtet.
swiftly: schnell, geschwind, flugs.
symbols: Symbole, Sinnbilder, Bilder.
veil: Schleier, Verschleiern, Verhüllen, Vertuschen, Voile, Verhehlen, Beschleiern.
woken: gewacht.
worthless: wertlos.

"But I am no longer the one I was, I am no ascetic any more, I am not a **priest** any more, I am no Brahman any more. Whatever should I do at home and at my father's place? Study? Make offerings? Practise meditation? But all this is over, all of this is no longer alongside my path."

Motionless, Siddhartha remained standing there, and for the time of one moment and breath, his heart felt cold, he felt a cold in his chest, as a small animal, a bird or a **rabbit**, would when seeing how alone he was. For many years, he had been without home and had felt nothing. Now, he felt it. Still, even in the deepest meditation, he had been his father's son, had been a Brahman, of a high caste, a **cleric**. Now, he was nothing but Siddhartha, the **awoken** one, nothing else was left. Deeply, he **inhaled**, and for a moment, he felt cold and **shivered**. Nobody was thus alone as he was. There was no **nobleman** who did not **belong** to the **noblemen**, no worker that did not belong to the workers, and found refuge with them, shared their life, spoke their language. No Brahman, who would not be regarded as Brahmans and lived with them, no ascetic who would not find his refuge in the caste of the Samanas, and even the most **forlorn hermit** in the forest was not just one and alone, he was also **surrounded** by a place he **belonged** to, he also belonged to a caste, in which he was at home. Govinda had become a monk, and a thousand monks were his brothers, **wore** the same robe as he, believed in his faith, spoke his language. But he, Siddhartha, where did he belong to? With whom would he share his life? Whose language would he speak?

Out of this moment, when the world **melted** away all around him, when he stood alone like a star in the sky, out of this moment of a cold and **despair**, Siddhartha emerged, more a self than before, more firmly concentrated. He felt: This had been the last **tremor** of the awakening, the last struggle of this birth. And it was not long until he walked again in long **strides**, started to **proceed** swiftly and **impatiently**, heading no longer for home, no longer to his father, no longer back.

German

awoken: aufgeweckt.
belong: hingehören, gehören.
belonged: gehörte zu.
cleric: Kleriker.
despair: Verzweiflung, verzweifeln, Schwermut, Ratlosigkeit, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit, Trübsal.
forlorn: verlassen, einsam, verloren, öde, vereinsamt.
hermit: Einsiedler, Eremit.
impatiently: ungeduldig.
inhaled: atmeten ein, atmetest ein, atmetet ein, eingeatmet, inhaliert, inhalierte, inhalierten, inhaliertest, inhaliertet, atmete ein.
melted: geschmolzen.
nobleman: Edelmann, Adeliger, Adlige.
noblemen: Adlige, Edelleute.
priest: Priester, Pfarrer, Geistliche, der Priester, Pastorat, Pastor.
proceed: weitergehen, vorgehen, fortfahren, gehe vor, gehe weiter, geht weiter, geht vor, gehst weiter, gehst vor, gehen weiter, fahre fort.
rabbit: Kaninchen, Karnickel, Hase, das Kaninchen.
shivered: geschaudert.
strides: schreit, schritte.
surrounded: umgaben, umgabst, umgab, umgabt, umgeben, umrungen, umrangt, umrangst, umrangen, umrang, umzingeltest.
tremor: Zittern, Tremor, Beben.
wore: trug.

SECOND PART

KAMALA

Siddhartha learned something new on every step of his path, for the world was transformed, and his heart was **enchanted**. He saw the sun rising over the mountains with their forests and setting over the distant beach with its palm-trees. At night, he saw the stars in the sky in their fixed positions and the **crescent** of the moon **floating** like a boat in the blue. He saw trees, stars, animals, clouds, **rainbows**, rocks, **herbs**, flowers, stream and river, the **glistening dew** in the **bushes** in the morning, distant hight mountains which were blue and pale, birds sang and bees, wind silverishly blew through the rice-field. All of this, a thousand-fold and colourful, had always been there, always the sun and the moon had shone, always rivers had roared and bees had **buzzed**, but in former times all of this had been nothing more to Siddhartha than a **fleeting**, **deceptive** veil before his eyes, looked upon in **distrust**, **destined** to be **penetrated** and destroyed by thought, since it was not the essential existence, since this essence lay beyond, on the other side of, the visible. But now, his **liberated** eyes stayed on this side, he saw and became aware of the visible, sought to be at home in this world, did not search for the true essence, did not aim at a world beyond. Beautiful was this world, looking at it thus, without searching, thus simply, thus **childlike**. Beautiful were the moon and the stars, beautiful was the stream and the banks, the forest and the rocks, the **goat** and the gold-beetle, the flower and the **butterfly**. Beautiful and lovely it was, thus to walk through the world, thus

German

bushes: Gebüsch, Büsche, Strauch, Busch, Büschel, Buschwerk, Hölzer, Staude, Sträucher, Unterholz, Kopf.
butterfly: Schmetterling, Falter, der Schmetterling.
buzzed: surrte, gesurrt.
childlike: kindlich.
crescent: Halbmond.
deceptive: täuschend, trügerisch, irreführend.
destined: bestimmt, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet.
dew: Tau.
distrust: Misstrauen, Argwohn.
enchanted: bezaubert, bezaubertet, bezaubertest, bezauberte, bezauberten.
fleeting: flüchtig.
floating: schwimmend, fließend, gleitend, treibend, Treiben, schwebend, gleiten.
glistening: glitzernd.
goat: Ziege, Geiß, Klunte, die Ziege, Zicke.
herbs: Kräuter, Würze.
liberated: befreitest, befreiten, befreit, befreite, befreitet, freigesetzt, setzte frei, setzten frei, setztet frei, setztest frei.
penetrated: drangen durch, drangt durch, drang durch, drangst durch, durchgedrungen, eingedrungen, drangt ein, drangst ein, drangen ein, drang ein, penetriertest.
rainbows: Regenbogen.

childlike, thus awoken, thus open to what is near, thus without distrust. Differently the sun burnt the head, differently the shade of the forest cooled him down, differently the stream and the **cistern**, the **pumpkin** and the **banana** tasted. Short were the days, short the nights, every hour sped swiftly away like a sail on the sea, and under the sail was a ship full of **treasures**, full of joy. Siddhartha saw a group of **apes** moving through the high **canopy** of the forest, high in the branches, and heard their **savage**, **greedy** song. Siddhartha saw a male sheep following a female one and **mating** with her. In a lake of **reeds**, he saw the **pike hungrily hunting** for its dinner; **propelling** themselves away from it, in fear, **wiggling** and sparkling, the young fish jumped in **droves** out of the water; the scent of strength and passion came **forcefully** out of the **hasty eddies** of the water, which the pike **stirred** up, **impetuously** hunting.

All of this had always existed, and he had not seen it; he had not been with it. Now he was with it, he was part of it. Light and shadow ran through his eyes, stars and moon ran through his heart.

On the way, Siddhartha also remembered everything he had experienced in the Garden Jetavana, the teaching he had heard there, the divine Buddha, the **farewell** from Govinda, the conversation with the exalted one. Again he remembered his own words, he had spoken to the exalted one, every word, and with astonishment he became aware of the fact that there he had said things which he had not really known yet at this time. What he had said to Gotama: his, the Buddha's, treasure and secret was not the teachings, but the unexpressable and not **teachable**, which he had experienced in the hour of his enlightenment--it was nothing but this very thing which he had now gone to experience, what he now began to experience. Now, he had to experience his self. It is true that he had already known for a long time that his self was Atman, in its essence bearing the same eternal characteristics as Brahman. But never, he had really found this self, because he had wanted to capture it in the net of thought. With the body definitely not being the self, and not the **spectacle** of the senses, so it also was not the thought, not the rational mind, not the learned wisdom, not the learned ability to draw conclusions and to develop previous

German

apes: Affen, Menschenaffen.
banana: Banane, Pisang, Bananenbaum.
canopy: Baldachin, Überdachung, Schutzdach, Himmel.
cistern: Zisterne, Regentonne, Wasserbehälter, Wasserreservoir, Behälter, Wassertank.
droves: Herden.
eddies: Wirbel.
farewell: Lebewohl, Abschied, Lebe wohl, Adieu, auf Wiedersehen, Valet.
forcefully: energisch, kräftig, kräftige, überzeugend.
greedy: gierig, habgierig, begierig, gefräßig, habsüchtig, lüstern.
hasty: eilig, hastig, übereilt, in aller Eile, eilfertig.
hungrily: hungrig.
hunting: Jagend, Jagd, Schlingern.
impetuously: heftig.
mating: Paarung, Begattung, Geschlechtsakt, Gemeinschaft.
pike: Hecht, Spitze, Spieß, Pike.
propelling: Anspornen, Anfeuern, antreibend, Antreiben, treibend.
pumpkin: Kürbis, Kalebasse.
reeds: Schilf.
savage: wild, grausam, Wilde.
spectacle: Schauspiel, Spektakel, Bühne, Podium, Schaubühne.
stirred: gemischt, durchgerührt.
teachable: lehrbar, gelehrig.
treasure: schatz, Tresor.
treasures: Schätze, Sammelt.
wiggling: wackeln.

thoughts in to new ones. No, this world of thought was also still on this side, and nothing could be achieved by killing the **random** self of the **senses**, if the random self of thoughts and learned **knowledge** was **fattened** on the other hand. Both, the thoughts as well as the senses, were pretty things, the ultimate meaning was hidden behind both of them, both had to be listened to, both had to be played with, both neither had to be scorned nor **overestimated**, from both the secret voices of the innermost truth had to be attentively perceived. He wanted to strive for nothing, except for what the voice commanded him to strive for, **dwell** on nothing, except where the voice would **advise** him to do so. Why had Gotama, at that time, in the hour of all hours, sat down under the bo-tree, where the enlightenment hit him? He had heard a voice, a voice in his own heart, which had commanded him to seek rest under this tree, and he had neither preferred self-castigation, offerings, ablutions, nor prayer, neither food nor drink, neither sleep nor dream, he had obeyed the voice. To obey like this, not to an external command, only to the voice, to be ready like this, this was good, this was necessary, nothing else was necessary.

In the night when he **slept** in the **straw** hut of a **ferryman** by the river, Siddhartha had a dream: Govinda was standing in front of him, dressed in the yellow robe of an ascetic. Sad was how Govinda looked like, **sadly** he asked: Why have you **forsaken** me? At this, he embraced Govinda, **wrapped** his arms around him, and as he was pulling him close to his chest and **kissed** him, it was not Govinda any more, but a woman, and a full **breast popped** out of the woman's dress, at which Siddhartha lay and **drank**, **sweetly** and strongly tasted the milk from this breast. It tasted of woman and man, of sun and forest, of animal and flower, of every fruit, of every joyful desire. It **intoxicated** him and **rendered** him unconscious.--When Siddhartha **woke** up, the pale river shimmered through the door of the hut, and in the forest, a dark call of an owl resounded deeply and **pleasantly**.

When the day began, Siddhartha asked his host, the ferryman, to get him across the river. The ferryman got him across the river on his bamboo-raft, the wide water shimmered **reddishly** in the light of the morning.

German

advise: raten, rate, rätst, ratet, beraten, berätst, berate, beratet, empfehlen, anregen, ausmachen.
breast: Brust, Busen, Mutterbrust.
drank: trank, getrunken.
dwell: wohnen, wohne, wohnt, wohnst, hausen, Verweilzeit.
fattened: gemästet, mästetet, mästetest, mästete, mästeten.
ferryman: Fährmann.
forsaken: aufgegeben, verlassen.
intoxicated: berauscht, betrunken, trunken.
kissed: geküßt, küsste.
overestimated: überschätzt, überschätzte, überschätzten, überschätztest, überschätztet.
owl: Eule, die Eule, Kauz.
pleasantly: angenehm.
popped: weggesteckt.
random: zufällig, willkürlich, wahlfrei, zufallsbedingt, ziellos, wahllos.
reddishly: rötlich.
rendered: gab wieder, gaben wieder, gabst wieder, gabt wieder, wiedergegeben.
sadly: traurig.
senses: Sinne.
slept: schliefen, schliefst, geschlafen, schlieft, schlief.
straw: Stroh, Strohern, Strohhalm.
sweetly: süß.
woke: wachte.
wrapped: hüllte ein, eingewickelt, übernommen.

"This is a beautiful river," he said to his companion.

"Yes," said the ferryman, "a very beautiful river, I love it more than anything. Often I have listened to it, often I have looked into its eyes, and always I have learned from it. Much can be learned from a river."

"I than you, my benefactor," spoke Siddhartha, **disembarking** on the other side of the river. "I have no gift I could give you for your **hospitality**, my dear, and also no payment for your work. I am a man without a home, a son of a Brahman and a Samana."

"I did see it," spoke the ferryman, "and I haven't expected any payment from you and no gift which would be the **custom** for guests to bear. You will give me the gift another time."

"Do you think so?" asked Siddhartha amusedly.

"Surely. This too, I have learned from the river: everything is coming back! You too, Samana, will come back. Now farewell! Let your friendship be my reward. Commemorate me, when you'll make offerings to the gods."

Smiling, they parted. Smiling, Siddhartha was happy about the friendship and the kindness of the ferryman. "He is like Govinda," he thought with a smile, "all I meet on my path are like Govinda. All are **thankful**, though they are the ones who would have a right to receive thanks. All are **submissive**, all would like to be friends, like to obey, think little. Like children are all people."

At about noon, he came through a village. In front of the **mud cottages**, children were **rolling** about in the street, were playing with pumpkin-seeds and sea-shells, **screamed** and **wrestled**, but they all **timidly fled** from the unknown Samana. In the end of the village, the path led through a stream, and by the side of the stream, a young woman was **kneeling** and **washing** clothes. When Siddhartha greeted her, she lifted her head and looked up to him with a smile, so that he saw the white in her eyes glistening. He called out a blessing to her, as it is the custom among **travellers**, and asked how far he still had to go to reach the large city. Then she got up and came to him, **beautifully** her wet mouth was **shimmering** in her young face. She **exchanged humorous banter** with him,

German

banter: necken, spassen, scherzen.
beautifully: schön.
cottages: Landhäuser, Bauernhäuser, Dörfer.
custom: Sitte, Brauch, Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit, Gebrauch, Usus, Maßgeschneidert, Gepflogenheit.
disembarking: landend.
exchanged: umgetauscht, ausgewechselt, tauschte um.
fled: floht, floh, geflohen, flohen, flohst, flüchtetet, geflüchtet, flüchtetest, ausgewichen, flüchteten, flüchtete.
hospitality: Gastfreundschaft, Gastfreundlichkeit, Gastfreiheit.
humorous: humorvoll, humoristisch, lustig.
kneeling: Kniend, Hinkniend, Kniebeugung, Kniefall.
mud: Schlamm, Schmutz, Matsch, Schlick, Dreck, Kot.
rolling: Rollen, rollend, Wanken.
screamed: geschrieen, schrie.
shimmering: schimmernd.
smiling: Lächelnd.
submissive: gehorsam, unterwürfig, untergeordnete, geduldig, gelassen, hündisch, untergebene, untertänig, untergeben.
thankful: dankbar, erkenntlich.
timidly: furchtsam.
travellers: Reisende, Reisenden.
washing: Waschend, Waschen, Wäsche, Kleider, Kleidung.
wrestled: rang.

asked whether he had eaten already, and whether it was true that the Samanas slept alone in the forest at night and were not allowed to have any women with them. While talking, she put her left foot on his right one and made a movement as a woman does who would want to **initiate** that kind of sexual pleasure with a man, which the **textbooks** call "climbing a tree". Siddhartha felt his blood heating up, and since in this moment he had to think of his dream again, he bend slightly down to the woman and kissed with his lips the brown **nipple** of her breast. Looking up, he saw her face smiling full of **lust** and her eyes, with **contracted** pupils, begging with desire.

Siddhartha also felt desire and felt the source of his **sexuality** moving; but since he had never touched a woman before, he hesitated for a moment, while his hands were already prepared to reach out for her. And in this moment he heard, **shuddering** with **awe**, the voice if his innermost self, and this voice said No. Then, all **charms** disappeared from the young woman's smiling face, he no longer saw anything else but the damp glance of a female animal in heat. Politely, he **petted** her **cheek**, turned away from her and disappeared away from the disappointed woman with light steps into the bamboo-wood.

On this day, he reached the large city before the evening, and was happy, for he felt the need to be among people. For a long time, he had lived in the forests, and the straw hut of the ferryman, in which he had slept that night, had been the first roof for a long time he has had over his head.

Before the city, in a beautifully **fenced** grove, the **traveller** came across a small group of servants, both male and female, carrying **baskets**. In their midst, carried by four servants in an **ornamental** sedan-chair, sat a woman, the mistress, on red **pillows** under a colourful canopy. Siddhartha stopped at the entrance to the pleasure-garden and watched the **parade**, saw the servants, the **maids**, the baskets, saw the sedan-chair and saw the lady in it. Under black hair, which made to tower high on her head, he saw a very fair, very delicate, very smart face, a brightly red mouth, like a **freshly cracked** fig, **eyebrows** which were well tended and painted in a high **arch**, smart and **watchful** dark eyes, a clear, tall

German

arch: Bogen, Gewölbe, Wölbung, Biegung, Rundung.
awe: Ehrfurcht.
baskets: Körbe.
charms: Reize.
cheek: Backe, Wange.
contracted: zusammengezogen, vertrag geschlossen.
cracked: gekracht, geknackt.
eyebrows: Augenbrauen.
fenced: eingezäunt, fechtete.
freshly: frisch.
initiate: initiieren, auslösen, veranlassen, anstiften, anbahnen, hinzuziehen, einführen, beginnen.
lust: Wollust, Lust, Passion, Begierde, Leidenschaft, gier, Genußsucht, Wonne, Geilheit, Sinnlichkeit, Hingebung.
maids: Mägde, Mädchen.
nipple: Brustwarze, Nippel, Sauger, Zitze, Rohrstutzen.
ornamental: dekorativ, schmückend, zierend.
parade: Parade, paradieren, Gepränge, Parade machen, prunken, schlendern, stolzieren, flanieren, Staat, Defilee, Gala.
petted: geknutschte.
pillows: Kissen.
sexuality: Sexualität, Geschlechtlichkeit.
shuddering: schaudernd.
textbooks: Lehrbücher.
traveller: Reisende.
watchful: wachsam.

neck rising from a green and golden **garment**, **resting** fair hands, long and thin, with wide golden **bracelets** over the wrists.

Siddhartha saw how beautiful she was, and his heart **rejoiced**. He **bowed** deeply, when the sedan-chair came closer, and **straightening** up again, he looked at the fair, charming face, read for a **moment** in the smart eyes with the high **arcs** above, breathed in a slight fragrant, he did not know. With a smile, the beautiful women nodded for a moment and disappeared into the grove, and then the servant as well.

Thus I am entering this city, Siddhartha thought, with a charming omen. He instantly felt drawn into the grove, but he thought about it, and only now he became aware of how the servants and maids had looked at him at the entrance, how despicable, how distrustful, how **rejecting**.

I am still a Samana, he thought, I am still an ascetic and **beggar**. I must not remain like this, I will not be able to enter the grove like this. And he laughed.

The next person who came along this path he asked about the grove and for the name of the woman, and was told that this was the grove of Kamala, the famous **courtesan**, and that, aside from the grove, she owned a house in the city.

Then, he entered the city. Now he had a goal.

Pursuing his goal, he allowed the city to **suck** him in, **drifted** through the flow of the streets, stood still on the **squares**, rested on the stairs of stone by the river. When the evening came, he made friends with barber's assistant, whom he had seen working in the **shade** of an arch in a building, whom he found again **praying** in a temple of Vishnu, whom he told about stories of Vishnu and the Lakshmi. Among the boats by the river, he slept this night, and early in the morning, before the first customers came into his shop, he had the barber's assistant **shave** his **beard** and cut his hair, **comb** his hair and **anoint** it with fine oil. Then he went to take his bath in the river.

When late in the afternoon, beautiful Kamala approached her grove in her sedan-chair, Siddhartha was standing at the entrance, made a bow and received the courtesan's greeting. But that servant who walked at the very end of her

German

anoint: salben, salbt, ölen, salbe, salbst, schmieren.
arcs: Bogen, Bögen.
beard: Bart.
beggar: Bettler.
bow: bogen, Bug, sich verneigen, Verbeugung, Bügel, biegen, Reverenz, Geigenstock, Geigenbogen, Handbogen, Handbögen.
bracelets: Armbänder.
comb: Kamm, kämmen, frisieren, der Kamm.
courtesan: Kurtisane.
drifted: getrieben, trieb dahin.
garment: Gewand, Kleidungsstück, Kleid, Anzug, Kleidung, Bekleidung.
omen: Vorbedeutung, Vorzeichen, Wahrsagung, Omen, Anzeichen.
praying: betend.
pursuing: verfolgend, Vervolgen.
rejecting: zurückweisend, Abstoßen, Abweisen.
rejoiced: frohlockt, frohlockte, frohlockten, frohlocktest, frohlocktet, freute sich.
resting: anhaltend.
shade: Schatten, schattieren, Schattierung, Farbton, Nuance, Abstufung, beschatten, Ton, Leuchtenschirm.
shave: rasieren, Rasur, sich rasieren, barbieren.
squares: Vierecke, Quadrate, Quadrat.
straightening: gerade werdend.
suck: Saugen, lutschen, schlucken, schlürfen.

train he motioned to him and asked him to **inform** his **mistress** that a young Brahman would wish to talk to her. After a while, the **servant** returned, asked him, who had been waiting, to follow him conducted him, who was following him, without a word into a **pavilion**, where Kamala was lying on a **couch**, and left him alone with her.

"Weren't you already standing out there yesterday, greeting me?" asked Kamala.

"It's true that I've already seen and greeted you yesterday."

"But didn't you yesterday wear a beard, and long hair, and dust in your hair?"

"You have observed well, you have seen everything. You have seen Siddhartha, the son of a Brahman, who has left his home to become a Samana, and who has been a Samana for three years. But now, I have left that path and came into this city, and the first one I met, even before I had entered the city, was you. To say this, I have come to you, oh Kamala! You are the first woman whom Siddhartha is not **addressing** with his eyes turned to the ground. Never again I want to turn my eyes to the ground, when I'm coming across a beautiful woman."

Kamala smiled and played with her **fan** of **peacocks' feathers**. And asked: "And only to tell me this, Siddhartha has come to me?"

"To tell you this and to thank you for being so beautiful. And if it doesn't **displease** you, Kamala, I would like to ask you to be my friend and teacher, for I know nothing yet of that art which you have **mastered** in the highest degree."

At this, Kamala laughed **aloud**.

"Never before this has happened to me, my friend, that a Samana from the forest came to me and wanted to learn from me! Never before this has happened to me, that a Samana came to me with long hair and an old, **torn** loin-cloth! Many young men come to me, and there are also sons of Brahmans among them, but they come in beautiful clothes, they come in fine shoes, they have **perfume** in

German

addressing: Adressierung, adressierend, Ansprechen, Ansprache halten.
aloud: laut, lauthals, lautstark, unsanft, tosend, streng, steif, schwierig, schrill, schnell, sauer.
couch: Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee, Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager, Schlafcouch.
displease: mißfallen, mißfallt, mißfalle, mißfällst.
fan: Fächer, Ventilator, Lüfter, fächeln, Gebläse, Fan, antreiben, wedeln, anblasen, anfeuern.
feathers: Federn, Gefieder.
inform: informieren, informiert, informierst, informiere, mitteilen, verkünden, benachrichtigen, benachrichten, Auskunft geben, ankündigen, angeben.
mastered: beherrscht.
mistress: Herrin, Gebieterin, Geliebte, Mätresse, Freundin, Geliebter, Freund, Liebchen, Liebhaber, Liebste, Meisterin.
pavilion: Pavillon.
peacocks: Pfauhähne.
perfume: Parfüm, Parfümieren, Parfum, Duft, Geruchsstoff, Riechwasser, Duftwasser.
servant: Diener, Dienstbote, Knecht, Bursche, Bedienstete, Dienerin, Bediente, Dienstmädchen, Gehilfe, Magd, Stallknecht.
torn: zerrissen, gerissen, riss, eingerissen.

their hair and money in their **pouches**. This is, oh Samana, how the young men are like who come to me."

Quoth Siddhartha: "Already I am starting to learn from you. Even yesterday, I was already learning. I have already taken off my beard, have **combed** the hair, have oil in my hair. There is little which is still **missing** in me, oh excellent one: fine clothes, fine shoes, money in my pouch. You shall know, Siddhartha has set **harder** goals for himself than such **trifles**, and he has reached them. How shouldn't I reach that goal, which I have set for myself yesterday: to be your friend and to learn the **joys** of love from you! You'll see that I'll learn quickly, Kamala, I have already learned harder things than what **you're** supposed to teach me. And now let's get to it: You aren't **satisfied** with Siddhartha as he is, with oil in his hair, but without clothes, without shoes, without money?"

Laughing, Kamala exclaimed: "No, my dear, he doesn't **satisfy** me yet. Clothes are what he must have, pretty clothes, and shoes, pretty shoes, and **lots** of money in his pouch, and **gifts** for Kamala. Do you know it now, Samana from the forest? Did you mark my words?"

"Yes, I have marked your words," Siddhartha exclaimed. "How should I not mark words which are coming from such a mouth! Your mouth is like a freshly cracked fig, Kamala. My mouth is red and fresh as well, it will be a suitable match for yours, you'll see.--But tell me, beautiful Kamala, aren't you at all afraid of the Samana from the forest, who has come to learn how to make love?"

"Whatever for should I be afraid of a Samana, a stupid Samana from the forest, who is coming from the jackals and doesn't even know yet what women are?"

"Oh, he's strong, the Samana, and he isn't afraid of anything. He could force you, beautiful girl. He could **kidnap** you. He could hurt you."

"No, Samana, I am not afraid of this. Did any Samana or Brahman ever fear, someone might come and **grab** him and **steal** his learning, and his religious **devotion**, and his **depth** of thought? No, for they are his very own, and he would only give away from those whatever he is willing to give and to

German

combed: gekämmt, kämmte.
depth: Tiefe, Höhe.
devotion: Hingabe, Hingebung, Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit, Widmung, Treue, Übergabe, Gottesfurcht.
gifts: Geschenke.
grab: greifen, ergreifen, Greifer, packen, anpacken, anfassen, verhaften, abfangen, einpacken, erfassen, zugreifen.
harder: Härter.
joys: Freuden.
kidnap: entführen, entführt, entführe, entführst, kidnappen.
laughing: lachend, lachen, gekicher, lacher, gelächter, kichern.
lots: Mengen.
missing: fehlend, verschwunden, vermisst, verloren, vergangen.
pouch: Beutel, Sack.
pouches: Säcke.
satisfied: befriedigtet, befriedigtest, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt, zufrieden, satt, gesättigt, gefüllt, voll.
satisfy: befriedigen, befriedigt, befriedigst, befriedige, zufrieden stellen, genügen, stillen.
steal: stehlen, entwenden, klauen, zurückbehalten, wegschnappen, wegnehmen, veruntreuen, verheimlichen, zurückhalten, unterschlagen, sich aneignen.
trifles: Kleinigkeiten, Lappalien, Affären.
you're: du bist.

whomever he is willing to give. Like this it is, **precisely** like this it is also with Kamala and with the pleasures of love. Beautiful and red is Kamala's mouth, but just try to kiss it against Kamala's will, and you will not obtain a single drop of **sweetness** from it, which knows how to give so many sweet things! You are learning easily, Siddhartha, thus you should also learn this: love can be obtained by begging, **buying**, **receiving** it as a gift, finding it in the street, but it cannot be **stolen**. In this, you have come up with the wrong path. No, it would be a **pity**, if a pretty young man like you would want to **tackle** it in such a wrong manner."

Siddhartha bowed with a smile. "It would be a pity, Kamala, you are so right! It would be such a great pity. No, I shall not lose a single drop of sweetness from your mouth, nor you from mine! So it is **settled**: Siddhartha will return, once he'll have what he still **lacks**: clothes, shoes, money. But speak, lovely Kamala, couldn't you still give me one small advice?"

"An advice? Why not? Who wouldn't like to give an advice to a poor, **ignorant** Samana, who is coming from the jackals of the forest?"

"Dear Kamala, thus advise me where I should go to, that I'll find these three things most quickly?"

"Friend, many would like to know this. You must do what you've learned and ask for money, clothes, and shoes in return. There is no other way for a poor man to obtain money. What might you be able to do?"

"I can think. I can wait. I can fast."

"Nothing else?"

"Nothing. But yes, I can also write **poetry**. Would you like to give me a kiss for a **poem**?"

"I would like to, if I'll like your poem. What would be its title?"

Siddhartha spoke, after he had thought about it for a moment, these verses:

Into her shady grove stepped the pretty Kamala, At the grove's **entrance** stood the brown Samana. Deeply, seeing the lotus's **blossom**, Bowed that man,

German

blossom: Blüte, blühen, auswachsen, Blühperiode.
buying: Kaufen, Kauf.
entrance: Eingang, Eintritt, Einfahrt, Entzücken, Zugang, Einsprungstelle, Einstieg, Tür, der Eingang.
ignorant: unwissend, ungebildet, unkundig, untauglich, ungeübt, unentwickelt, unberechtigt, ungelehrt, unterentwickelt.
lacks: fehlt, mangelt, entbehrt.
pity: Mitleid, Bemitleiden, Erbarmen, Schade, Mitleid haben, Sich erbarmen, Mitgefühl.
poem: Gedicht, Poem, Vers.
poetry: Dichtung, Dichtkunst, Poesie, Lyrik, Erdichtung, lyrisches OEuvre.
precisely: genau.
receiving: empfangend, erhaltend, empfang, Hehlerei, Annahme, in Empfangnahme.
settled: legten bei, besiedelten, besiedelt, besiedeltest, beigelegt, legtet bei, legtest bei, besiedelte, legte bei, besiedeltet, sich niedergelassen habende.
stolen: gestohlen, entfremdet.
sweet: süß, Bonbon, herzig, süßschmeckend, Nachtisch, Dessert, lieb.
sweetness: Süßigkeit, Süße, Liebenswürdigkeit, Anmut, Lieblichkeit.
tackle: Takel, Flaschenzug, Hebeblock, Gerät, tackeln, Seilwinde.
whomever: wen auch immer.

and smiling Kamala thanked. More lovely, thought the young man, than offerings for gods, More lovely is offering to pretty Kamala.

Kamala loudly **clapped** her hands, so that the golden bracelets clanged.

"Beautiful are your verses, oh brown Samana, and truly, I'm **losing** nothing when I'm giving you a kiss for them."

She **beckoned** him with her eyes, he **tilted** his head so that his face **touched hers** and placed his mouth on that mouth which was like a freshly cracked fig. For a long time, Kamala kissed him, and with a deep astonishment Siddhartha felt how she **taught** him, how wise she was, how she **controlled** him, **rejected** him, **lured** him, and how after this first one there was to be a long, a well ordered, well **tested** sequence of **kisses**, everyone different from the others, he was still to receive. **Breathing** deeply, he remained standing where he was, and was in this moment **astonished** like a child about the **cornucopia** of knowledge and things worth **learning**, which revealed itself before his eyes.

"Very beautiful are your verses," exclaimed Kamala, "if I was rich, I would give you pieces of gold for them. But it will be difficult for you to earn thus much money with verses as you need. For you need a lot of money, if you want to be Kamala's friend."

"The way you're able to kiss, Kamala!" **stammered** Siddhartha.

"Yes, this I am able to do, therefore I do not lack clothes, **shoes**, bracelets, and all beautiful things. But what will become of you? Aren't you able to do anything else but thinking, fasting, making poetry?"

"I also know the sacrificial songs," said Siddhartha, "but I do not want to sing them any more. I also know **magic spells**, but I do not want to speak them any more. I have read the scriptures--"

"Stop," Kamala **interrupted** him. "You're able to read? And write?"

"Certainly, I can do this. Many people can do this."

"Most people can't. I also can't do it. It is very good that you're able to read and write, very good. You will also still find use for the magic spells."

German

astonished: erstaunt, überraschte, überraschtet, überraschten, überrascht, erstauntet, überraschtest, erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte.
beckoned: winktet, winktest, winkten, gewinkt, winkte.
breathing: atmend, Atmen, Atmung.
clapped: geklatscht.
controlled: kontrolliert, gesteuert, beaufsichtigte.
cornucopia: Füllhorn.
earn: verdienen, verdiene, verdienst, verdient, gewinnen, erringen.
hers: ihr, ihre, ihrer, ihres.
interrupted: unterbrochen.
kisses: küsse.
losing: verlierend, Verlust.
lured: geködert, köderte.
magic: Magie, magisch, Zauberei, Zauberkunst, Zauber, Bezauberung, Hexerei, zauberisch, die Magie, Zaubern.
rejected: reflektiert.
shoes: Schuhe, Schuhwerk, Fußbekleidung.
sing: singen, singe, singst, singt.
spells: Buchstabiert.
stammered: gestottert.
taught: lehrtet, gelehrt, lehrten, lehrte, lehrtest, unterrichtet, unterrichtete, unterrichteten, unterrichtetest, unterrichtetet, belehrt.
tested: geprüft, getestet.
tilted: gekippt.
touched: verletzt, berührt, angeschlagen.

In this moment, a **maid** came running in and **whispered** a message into her mistress's ear.

"There's a **visitor** for me," exclaimed Kamala. "Hurry and get yourself away, Siddhartha, nobody may see you in here, remember this! Tomorrow, I'll see you again."

But to the maid she gave the order to give the **pious** Brahman white upper garments. Without fully understanding what was happening to him, Siddhartha found himself being **dragged** away by the maid, brought into a garden-house **avoiding** the direct path, being given upper garments as a gift, led into the bushes, and **urgently admonished** to get himself out of the grove as soon as possible without being seen.

Contently, he did as he had been told. Being accustomed to the forest, he managed to get out of the grove and over the **hedge** without making a sound. Contently, he returned to the city, carrying the **rolled** up garments under his arm. At the **inn**, where travellers stay, he **positioned** himself by the door, without words he asked for food, without a word he accepted a piece of rice-cake. Perhaps as soon as tomorrow, he thought, I will ask no one for food any more.

Suddenly, **pride flared** up in him. He was no Samana any more, it was no longer becoming to him to beg. He gave the rice-cake to a dog and remained without food.

"Simple is the life which people lead in this world here," thought Siddhartha. "It **presents** no difficulties. Everything was difficult, **toilsome**, and **ultimately hopeless**, when I was still a Samana. Now, everything is easy, easy like that **lessons** in **kissing**, which Kamala is giving me. I need clothes and money, nothing else; this a small, near goals, they won't make a person lose any sleep."

He had already discovered Kamala's house in the city long before, there he turned up the following day.

"Things are working out well," she called out to him. "They are **expecting** you at Kamaswami's, he is the **richest** merchant of the city. If he'll like you, he'll

German

admonished: ermahntet, ermahntest, ermahnten, ermahnt, ermahnte.
avoiding: vermeidend, meidend.
contently: zufrieden.
dragged: zog, zogt, gezogen, zogst, zogen, geschleppt, schleppte, schleppten, schlepptest, schlepptet.
expecting: erwartend.
flared: flackerte, geflackert.
hedge: Hecke.
hopeless: hoffnungslos, aussichtslos, unverbesserlich, ausweglos, verzweifelt, ratlos, ohne hoffnung, desperat.
inn: Wirtshaus, Gasthaus, Herberge, Gasthof, Café, Bauernwirtshaus, Bauerngasthaus, Ausschank, Gastwirtschaft, Ausflugslokal, Schankwirtschaft.
kissing: Küssend.
lessons: Lektionen.
maid: Dienstmädchen, Mädchen, Zimmermädchen, Zofe, Magd, Dienstbote.
pious: fromm, gottesfürchtig.
positioned: positioniert.
presents: Geschenke.
pride: Stolz, Hochmut, Hoffahrt.
richest: reichhaltigste, reichste.
rolled: gerollt.
toilsome: mühsam.
ultimately: endlich, schließlich, letztmalig.
urgently: dringend.
visitor: Besucher, Museumsbesucher.
whispered: geflüstert.

accept you into his service. Be **smart**, brown Samana. I had others tell him about you. Be polite towards him, he is very powerful. But don't be too **modest**! I do not want you to become his servant, you shall become his equal, or else I won't be satisfied with you. Kamaswami is starting to get old and **lazy**. If he'll like you, he'll **entrust** you with a lot."

Siddhartha thanked her and laughed, and when she found out that he had not **eaten** anything yesterday and today, she sent for bread and **fruits** and treated him to it.

"You've been lucky," she said when they parted, "I'm opening one door after another for you. How come? Do you have a spell?"

Siddhartha said: "Yesterday, I told you I knew how to think, to wait, and to fast, but you thought this was of no use. But it is useful for many things, Kamala, you'll see. You'll see that the **stupid** Samanas are learning and able to do many pretty things in the forest, which the **likes** of you aren't capable of. The day before yesterday, I was still a shaggy beggar, as soon as yesterday I have kissed Kamala, and soon I'll be a merchant and have money and all those things you **insist** upon."

"Well yes," she admitted. "But where would you be without me? What would you be, if Kamala wasn't **helping** you?"

"Dear Kamala," said Siddhartha and **straightened** up to his full height, "when I came to you into your grove, I did the first step. It was my resolution to learn love from this most beautiful woman. From that moment on when I had made this resolution, I also knew that I would carry it out. I knew that you would help me, at your first glance at the entrance of the grove I already knew it."

"But what if I hadn't been willing?"

"You were willing. Look, Kamala: When you **throw** a rock into the water, it will speed on the **fastest** course to the bottom of the water. This is how it is when Siddhartha has a goal, a resolution. Siddhartha does nothing, he **waits**, he thinks, he **fasts**, but he **passes** through the things of the world like a rock through water, without doing anything, without **stirring**; he is drawn, he **lets** himself fall.

German

eaten: gegessen, gespeist, gefressen, angefressen.
entrust: anvertrauen, vertrauen an, vertraust an, vertraue an, vertraut an, betrauen, betraut, betraust, betraue, betrauen mit, vertrauen mit.
fastest: schnellste.
fasts: fastet, schnell.
fruits: Früchte.
helping: Helfend, Portion.
insist: andringen, beharren, bestehen, dringst an, dringt an, dringen an, dringe an, beharrt, beharrst, beharre, drängen.
lazy: faul, träge, arbeitsscheu.
lets: läßt, vermietet.
likes: mag.
modest: bescheiden, anspruchslos, bequem, nicht hochmütig, unbedeutend, schlicht, niedrig, einfach.
passes: Ausweise, Karten.
smart: schlau, klug, pfiffig, gewitzt, gerieben, clever, flott, verschmitzt, gewiegt, glatt, listig.
stirring: mitreißend.
straightened: richtetest aus, richteten aus, richtete aus, gestrafft, geradegezogen, geradegemacht, gerade geworden, richtetet aus, geradegebogen, straffte, strafften.
stupid: dumm, albern, blöde, blödsinnig, stumpfsinnig, blöd, lächerlich.
throw: werfen, Wurf, schleudern.
waits: wartet, wartet ab.

His **goal attracts** him, because he doesn't let anything **enter** his soul which might oppose the goal. This is what Siddhartha has **learned** among the Samanas. This is what **fools** call magic and of which they think it would be **effected** by means of the **daemons**. Nothing is effected by daemons, there are no daemons. Everyone can **perform** magic, everyone can reach his **goals**, if he is able to think, if he is able to wait, if he is able to fast."

Kamala **listened** to him. She **loved** his voice, she loved the look from his eyes.

"Perhaps it is so," she said **quietly**, "as you say, friend. But perhaps it is also like this: that Siddhartha is a **handsome** man, that his glance **pleases** the women, that therefore good **fortune** is coming towards him."

With one kiss, Siddhartha **bid** his farewell. "I wish that it should be this way, my **teacher**; that my glance shall please you, that always good fortune shall come to me out of your direction!"

German

attracts: zieht an, lockt.
bid: Angebot, bieten, Gebot, bitten, Ansage, ersuchen, reizen, Kostenvoranschlag.
daemons: Dämonen.
effected: bewirkt, bewirkte.
enter: eintreten, tretet ein, treten ein, trete ein, tritt ein, trittst ein, hereinkommen, komme herein, kommen herein, kommst herein, kommt herein.
fools: narren, Dummköpfe.
fortune: Vermögen, Glück, Schicksal, Geschick, Fügung, Los, Verhängnis.
goal: Ziel, Tor, Zielpunkt, Zweck, Anstoß, Treffer, Torschuß, Abstoß.
goals: Ziele.
handsome: hübsch, gutaussehend, schön, stattlich, ansehnlich, fiffig, gescheit, geschickt, schlau, gut aussehend, pfiffig.
learned: gelernt, lernte, lerntet, lerntest, lernten, gelehrt, gebildet, lernen, gesittet, erlerntest, erlernten.
listened: hörte zu, hörten zu, hörtest zu, zugehört, hörtet zu, angehört, hörte an, hörten an, hörtest an, hörtet an, horchte.
loved: geliebt, liebte, beliebt.
perform: ausführen, führst aus, führe aus, führen aus, führt aus, aufführen, leisten, spielen, führt auf, leiste, leistest.
pleases: erfreut, gefällt.
quietly: ruhig, leise, still, kalm.
teacher: Lehrer, Lehrerin, Lehrkraft.

WITH THE CHILDLIKE PEOPLE

Siddhartha went to Kamaswami the merchant, he was **directed** into a rich house, **servants** led him between **precious carpets** into a chamber, where he **awaited** the master of the house.

Kamaswami **entered**, a swiftly, **smoothly** moving man with very **gray** hair, with very **intelligent**, **cautious** eyes, with a greedy mouth. Politely, the **host** and the **guest** greeted one another.

"I have been told," the merchant began, "that you were a Brahman, a learned man, but that you seek to be in the service of a merchant. Might you have become **destitute**, Brahman, so that you seek to serve?"

"No," said Siddhartha, "I have not become destitute and have never been destitute. You should know that I'm coming from the Samanas, with whom I have lived for a long time."

"If you're coming from the Samanas, how could you be anything but destitute? Aren't the Samanas entirely without possessions?"

"I am without possessions," said Siddhartha, "if this is what you mean. Surely, I am without possessions. But I am so voluntarily, and therefore I am not destitute."

"But what are you **planning** to live of, being without possessions?"

German

awaited: wartetest, gewartet, warteten, wartetet, wartete, erwartet, harrtest, geharrt, harrten, harrtet, harrte.
carpets: Teppiche.
cautious: Vorsichtig, behutsam, bedächtig, besonnen, umsichtig, bedachtsam.
destitute: mittellos, bettelarm, notleidend, arm, bedürftig, brotlos, total verarmt, verarmt.
directed: gerichtet, adressiert, zugespitzt.
entered: tratet ein, trat ein, traten ein, eingetreten, tratest ein, kamt herein, kamst herein, kamen herein, hereingekommen, kam herein, trugen ein.
gray: Grau.
guest: Gast, Besucher, Gäste, Tischgast, Logiergast, Hausgast, Eingeladene, Besuch.
host: Wirt, Gastgeber, Hostie, Präsentator, Oblate, Hausherr, Moderator, Schar.
intelligent: intelligent, verständig, klug, scharfsinnig, denkfähig, weise, einsichtsvoll, hochgelehrt, mit Verstand begabt, schlau, gelehrt.
planning: Planung, Planend.
precious: kostbar, selten, wertvoll, edel.
servants: Diener, Dienstmädchen, Haushaltshilfe, Dienstbotinnen, Dienerinnen, Untertanen.
smoothly: reibungslos, glatt, weich.

"I haven't thought of this yet, sir. For more than three years, I have been without possessions, and have never thought about of what I should live."

"So you've **lived** of the possessions of others."

"**Presumable** this is how it is. After all, a merchant also **lives** of what other people own."

"Well said. But he wouldn't take anything from another person for nothing; he would give his **merchandise** in return."

"So it seems to be indeed. Everyone takes, everyone gives, such is life."

"But if you don't mind me **asking**: being without possessions, what would you like to give?"

"Everyone gives what he has. The **warrior** gives **strength**, the merchant gives merchandise, the teacher teachings, the **farmer rice**, the **fisher** fish."

"Yes indeed. And what is it now what you've got to give? What is it that you've learned, what you're able to do?"

"I can think. I can wait. I can **fast**."

"That's everything?"

"I believe, that's everything!"

"And what's the use of that? For example, the fasting-- what is it good for?"

"It is very good, sir. When a person has nothing to eat, fasting is the **smartest** thing he could do. When, for example, Siddhartha hadn't learned to fast, he would have to accept any kind of service before this day is up, whether it may be with you or **wherever**, because **hunger** would force him to do so. But like this, Siddhartha can wait calmly, he **knows** no **impatience**, he knows no **emergency**, for a long time he can allow hunger to **besiege** him and can **laugh** about it. This, sir, is what fasting is good for."

"You're right, Samana. Wait for a moment."

Kamaswami left the room and **returned** with a **scroll**, which he handed to his guest while asking: "Can you read this?"

German

asking: Fragend, bittend, auffordernd, anfragend.
besiege: belagern, belagre, belagere, belagerst, belagert, überhäufen, überhäufst, überhäuft, überschütten, überhäufe.
emergency: Notfall, Notstand, Notlage, dringende Fall, Krisis, Krise, Not, Dringlichkeitsfall.
farmer: Bauer, Landwirt, Farmer.
fast: schnell, fasten, geschwind, fest, rasch, widerstandsfähig, gediegen, hurtig, feststehend, schleunig, hastig.
fisher: Fischer.
hunger: Hunger, Hungern.
impatience: Ungeduld.
knows: weiß, kennt.
laugh: lachen, lache, grinsen, schallen, lächeln, kichern, glucksen.
lived: lebtet, lebtest, gelebt, lebten, lebte, wohntest, wohnten, gewohnt, wohnte, wohntet, haustet.
lives: lebt, wohnt, haust, Leben.
merchandise: Ware, Waren, Handelsware, Kaufware, Handelsgüter, Güter.
presumable: Vermutlich.
returned: zurückgekehrt.
rice: Reis, der Reis.
scroll: rollen, blättern, Schnecke, Rolle.
smartest: am elegantesten.
strength: Stärke, Kraft, Festigkeit, Gewalt, Muskelkräfte, Muskelkraft.
warrior: Krieger.
wherever: wo auch immer, wo immer, woimmer.

Siddhartha looked at the scroll, on which a sales-contract had been written down, and began to read out its **contents**.

"Excellent," said Kamaswami. "And would you write something for me on this piece of paper?"

He handed him a piece of paper and a **pen**, and Siddhartha wrote and returned the paper.

Kamaswami read: "Writing is good, thinking is better. Being smart is good, being patient is better."

"It is excellent how you're able to write," the merchant **praised** him. "Many a thing we will still have to discuss with one another. For today, I'm asking you to be my guest and to live in this house."

Siddhartha thanked and accepted, and lived in the **dealers** house from now on. Clothes were brought to him, and shoes, and every day, a servant prepared a **bath** for him. Twice a day, a **plentiful** meal was served, but Siddhartha only **ate** once a day, and ate neither meat nor did he drink wine. Kamaswami told him about his trade, showed him the merchandise and storage-rooms, showed him **calculations**. Siddhartha got to know many new things, he heard a lot and spoke little. And thinking of Kamala's words, he was never **subservient** to the merchant, forced him to treat him as an equal, yes even more than an equal. Kamaswami **conducted** his business with care and often with **passion**, but Siddhartha looked upon all of this as if it was a game, the rules of which he tried hard to learn precisely, but the contents of which did not touch his heart.

He was not in Kamaswami's house for long, when he already took part in his **landlords** business. But daily, at the hour appointed by her, he visited beautiful Kamala, wearing pretty clothes, fine shoes, and soon he brought her gifts as well. Much he learned from her red, smart mouth. Much he learned from her **tender**, **supple** hand. Him, who was, **regarding** love, still a boy and had a tendency to **plunge blindly** and **insatiably** into lust like into a **bottomless pit**, him she taught, **thoroughly** starting with the **basics**, about that school of thought which teaches that pleasure cannot be taken without giving pleasure, and that every

German

ate: aßt, aßest, Aßen, Aß, speisten, speistet, speiste, speistest.
basics: Grundlagen.
bath: Bad, Badewanne.
blindly: blind, blindlings.
bottomless: bodenlos, grundlos.
calculations: Berechnungen, Überschläge.
conducted: geleitet, leitete.
contents: Inhalt, womit etwas gefüllt ist.
dealers: Händler.
insatiably: unersättlich.
landlords: Hausbesitzer, Hauswirte.
passion: Leidenschaft, Passion, Glut, Feuer, Inbrunst, Lust.
pen: Feder, Kugelschreiber, Verschlag, Stifte, Stift, Stall, Schreibstifte, Hütte.
pit: Grube, Pit, Obststein, Graben, Sprunggrube, Bergwerk, Steinbruch, Kern.
plentiful: reichlich, massenhaft.
plunge: Eintauchen, stürzen, tauchen.
praised: gesegnet, geweiht.
regarding: bezüglich, berücksichtigend, betrachtend, betreffend, hinsichtlich, ansehend, betreffs.
subservient: unterwürfig, dienstbar.
supple: geschmeidig, flexibel.
tender: zart, Angebot, weich, Verdingung, anbieten, Anerbieten, empfindlich, mürbe, präsentieren, Submission, sorgfältig.
thoroughly: gründlich, durch und durch.

gesture, every **caress**, every touch, every look, every spot of the body, however small it was, had its secret, which would bring **happiness** to those who know about it and **unleash** it. She taught him, that **lovers** must not part from one another after **celebrating** love, without one **admiring** the other, without being just as **defeated** as they have been **victorious**, so that with none of them should start feeling fed up or **bored** and get that evil feeling of having **abused** or having been abused. Wonderful hours he spent with the beautiful and smart artist, became her student, her lover, her friend. Here with Kamala was the worth and purpose of his present life, **nit** with the business of Kamaswami.

The merchant passed to duties of writing important letters and contracts on to him and got into the habit of discussing all important affairs with him. He soon saw that Siddhartha knew little about rice and **wool**, **shipping** and trade, but that he acted in a **fortunate** manner, and that Siddhartha **surpassed** him, the merchant, in calmness and equanimity, and in the art of listening and deeply understanding previously unknown people. "This Brahman," he said to a friend, "is no proper merchant and will never be one, there is never any passion in his soul when he **conducts** our business. But he has that mysterious quality of those people to whom success comes all by itself, whether this may be a good star of his birth, magic, or something he has learned among Samanas. He always seems to be merely playing with out business-affairs, they never fully become a part of him, they never rule over him, he is never afraid of failure, he is never upset by a loss."

The friend advised the merchant: "Give him from the business he conducts for you a third of the profits, but let him also be liable for the same amount of the losses, when there is a loss. Then, he'll become more zealous."

Kamaswami followed the advice. But Siddhartha **cared** little about this. When he made a profit, he accepted it with equanimity; when he made losses, he laughed and said: "Well, look at this, so this one turned out badly!"

It seemed indeed, as if he did not care about the business. At one time, he travelled to a village to buy a large **harvest** of rice there. But when he got there, the rice had already been sold to another merchant. Nevertheless, Siddhartha

German

abused: missbraucht, missbrauchte.
admiring: bewundernd.
bored: langweilte, gelangweilt, angebohrt.
cared: sorgte.
caress: liebkosen, streicheln, Liebkosung, kosen, Umarmung, Streicheleinheit, Reiz, knuddeln, Knuddel, kitzeln, Kitzel.
celebrating: feiernd, zelebrierend.
conducts: leitet.
defeated: besiegte, besiegd, bezwang, geschlagen.
fortunate: glücklich, massel, hit, günstig, glücksfälle, glücksfall, fortuna, glückhaft, gelingen, erfolg, unerwartetes Glück.
happiness: Glück, Fröhlichkeit.
harvest: Ernte, ernten, Lese, Ertrag, Erträge, schneiden, Pflücken, einernten, Hervorbringung, Gewinnung, Weinlese.
lover: Liebhaber, Geliebte, Freier.
lovers: Geliebte.
nit: Nisse.
shipping: Verschiffung, Versand, Versendung, Schiffahrt, verladend.
surpassed: übertrafst, übertrafen, übertraft, übertroffen, übertraf, übergeragt, ragte über, ragten über, ragtest über, ragtet über, überflügelte.
unleash: entfesseln, entfesselt, entfessle, entfesselst, entfessele.
victorious: siegreich.
wool: Wolle, die Wolle.

stayed for several days in that village, treated the farmers for a drink, gave copper-coins to their children, joined in the celebration of a wedding, and returned extremely satisfied from his trip. Kamaswami held against him that he had not turned back right away, that he had wasted time and money. Siddhartha answered: "Stop **scolding**, dear friend! Nothing was ever achieved by scolding. If a loss has occurred, let me bear that loss. I am very satisfied with this trip. I have **gotten** to know many kinds of people, a Brahman has become my friend, children have sat on my knees, farmers have shown me their fields, nobody knew that I was a merchant."

"That's all very nice," exclaimed Kamaswami **indignantly**, "but in fact, you are a merchant after all, one ought to think! Or might you have only travelled for your **amusement**?"

"Surely," Siddhartha laughed, "surely I have travelled for my amusement. For what else? I have gotten to know people and places, I have received kindness and trust, I have found friendship. Look, my dear, if I had been Kamaswami, I would have travelled back, being **annoyed** and in a hurry, as soon as I had seen that my purchase had been rendered impossible, and time and money would indeed have been lost. But like this, I've had a few good days, I've learned, had joy, I've neither **harmed** myself nor others by **annoyance** and **hastiness**. And if I'll ever return there again, perhaps to buy an **upcoming** harvest, or for whatever purpose it might be, friendly people will receive me in a friendly and happy manner, and I will praise myself for not showing any hurry and **displeasure** at that time. So, leave it as it is, my friend, and don't harm yourself by scolding! If the day will come, when you will see: this Siddhartha is **harming** me, then speak a word and Siddhartha will go on his own path. But until then, let's be satisfied with one another."

Futile were also the merchant's attempts, to **convince** Siddhartha that he should eat his bread. Siddhartha ate his own bread, or rather they both ate other people's bread, all people's bread. Siddhartha never listened to Kamaswami's **worries** and Kamaswami had many worries. Whether there was a business-deal going on which was in danger of failing, or whether a **shipment** of merchandise

German

amusement: Unterhaltung, Vergnügen, Belustigung, Vergnügung, Amüsement.
annoyance: Verdruss, Belästigung, Ärger, Weh, Harm, Gram, Betrübnis.
annoyed: verärgert, ärgerte, ärgertet, ärgerten, geärgert, ärgerlich, ärgertest, erbost, empört, ergrimmt, erzürnt.
convince: überzeugen, überzeugst, überzeuge, überzeugt, überreden.
displeasure: Missfallen, Unmut, Unbehagen, Mißmut, Verstimmung, Streit, Uneinigkeit, Unfriede, Ungehaltenheit, Unlust, Unzufriedenheit.
futile: vergeblich, nutzlos, sinnlos, zwecklos, fruchtlos, vergebens, unscheinbar, sehr klein.
gotten: bekommen, geholt.
harmed: geschadet.
harming: schadend.
hastiness: Eile, Überstürzung, Tempo, Dringlichkeit, Schnelligkeit, Emsigkeit, Gehetz, Hast, Raschheit, Hetze.
indignantly: empört.
scolding: Ausputzer, Gekeife, Geschimpfe, Geschrei, Gezänk, Keiferei, zankend.
shipment: Versand, Sendung, Verschiffung, Einladen, Verladung, Lieferung, Einschiffung.
upcoming: aufkommend.
worries: kopfzerbrechen, sorgen, sorgt.

seemed to have been lost, or a debtor seemed to be unable to pay, Kamaswami could never convince his partner that it would be useful to **utter** a few words of worry or anger, to have **wrinkles** on the forehead, to sleep badly. When, one day, Kamaswami held against him that he had learned everything he knew from him, he replied: "Would you please not kid me with such jokes! What I've learned from you is how much a basket of fish costs and how much interests may be charged on **loaned** money. These are your areas of expertise. I haven't learned to think from you, my dear Kamaswami, you ought to be the one seeking to learn from me."

Indeed his soul was not with the trade. The business was good enough to provide him with the money for Kamala, and it earned him much more than he needed. Besides from this, Siddhartha's interest and curiosity was only concerned with the people, whose businesses, **crafts**, worries, pleasures, and acts of **foolishness** used to be as alien and distant to him as the moon. However easily he succeeded in talking to all of them, in living with all of them, in learning from all of them, he was still aware that there was something which separated him from them and this **separating** factor was him being a Samana. He saw mankind going **trough** life in a childlike or animallike manner, which he loved and also **despised** at the same time. He saw them **toiling**, saw them suffering, and becoming gray for the sake of things which seemed to him to entirely **unworthy** of this price, for money, for little pleasures, for being slightly honoured, he saw them scolding and **insulting** each other, he saw them **complaining** about pain at which a Samana would only smile, and suffering because of **deprivations** which a Samana would not feel.

He was open to everything, these people brought his way. Welcome was the merchant who offered him linen for sale, welcome was the debtor who sought another loan, welcome was the beggar who told him for one hour the story of his poverty and who was not half as poor as any given Samana. He did not treat the rich foreign merchant any different than the servant who **shaved** him and the street-vendor whom he let **cheat** him out of some small change when buying **bananas**. When Kamaswami came to him, to complain about his worries or to

German

bananas: Bananen.
cheat: betrügen, hintergehen, beschwindeln, Gauner, bescheißen, beschummeln, prellen, täuschen, mogeln, neppen, Schuft.
complaining: klagend, reklamierend, klagen, Gejammer, Stöhnen, Klage einreichen, Genörgel, griesgrämig, Wehklage, Gemecker, Geklage.
crafts: Handwerke, Handwerken.
deprivations: Entbehrungen.
despised: verachtetet, verachtetest, verachteten, verachtete, verachtet, schätztet gering, verschmähtet, verschmähtest, geringgeschätzt, schätzte gering, verschmähten.
foolishness: Dummheit, Torheit, Idiotie, Kinderei, Kindlichkeit, Kleinigkeit, Naivität, Narrheit, Gutgläubigkeit, Schlichtheit, Unschuld.
insulting: beleidigend.
loaned: abgestellt, als Darlehen gewährt, geliehen, verliehen.
separating: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende.
shaved: rasiert, rasierte.
toiling: schuftend, abmühen.
trough: Trog, Mulde, Wanne, Fortwährend, Ständig, Kontinuierlich.
unworthy: unwürdig, würdelos.
utter: äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern.
wrinkles: Runzeln.

reproach him concerning his business, he listened **curiously** and happily, was **puzzled** by him, tried to understand him, **consented** that he was a little bit right, only as much as he considered **indispensable**, and turned away from him, towards the next person who would ask for him. And there were many who came to him, many to do business with him, many to cheat him, many to draw some secret out of him, many to appeal to his sympathy, many to get his advice. He gave advice, he **pitied**, he made gifts, he let them cheat him a bit, and this entire game and the passion with which all people played this game occupied his thoughts just as much as the gods and Brahmans used to **occupy** them.

At times he felt, deep in his chest, a dying, quiet voice, which admonished him quietly, **lamented** quietly; he hardly perceived it. And then, for an hour, he became aware of the strange life he was leading, of him doing lots of things which were only a game, of, though being happy and feeling **joy** at times, real life still passing him by and not **touching** him. As a ball-player plays with his **balls**, he played with his business-deals, with the people around him, watched them, found amusement in them; with his heart, with the source of his being, he was not with them. The source ran somewhere, far away from him, ran and ran **invisibly**, had nothing to do with his life any more. And at several times he suddenly became **scared** on account of such thoughts and wished that he would also be **gifted** with the ability to **participate** in all of this childlike-naive **occupations** of the **daytime** with passion and with his heart, really to live, really to act, really to enjoy and to live instead of just standing by as a **spectator**. But again and again, he came back to beautiful Kamala, learned the art of love, **practised** the **cult** of lust, in which more than in anything else giving and taking becomes one, **chatted** with her, learned from her, gave her advice, received advice. She understood him better than Govinda used to understand him, she was more similar to him.

Once, he said to her: "You are like me, you are different from most people. You are Kamala, nothing else, and inside of you, there is a peace and refuge, to which you can go at every hour of the day and be at home at yourself, as I can also do. Few people have this, and yet all could have it."

German

balls: Bälle, Eier.
chatted: plauderte.
consented: zugestimmt.
cult: Kult, Kultus.
curiously: neugierig.
daytime: Tageszeit.
gifted: begabt.
indispensable: unentbehrlich, unerläßlich, wesentlich, notwendig, unabdingbar, essentiell, erforderlich, entscheidend.
invisibly: unsichtbar.
joy: Freude, Genuß, Wonne.
lamented: klagte.
occupations: Besetzungen.
occupy: besetzen, besetzt, besetze, besetzst, einnehmen, bekleiden, in Anspruch nehmen, belegen.
participate: teilnehmen, nehmt teil, mitmachen, nehmen teil, nimm teil, nimmst teil, nehme teil, macht mit, machst mit, machen mit, mache mit.
pitied: bemitleidet.
practised: geübt, praktizierte.
puzzled: verwirrt.
reproach: Vorwurf, Tadel, vorwerfen, zurechtweisen, Vorwürfe machen, Verübeln, tadeln, schelten, rügen, nachtragen, vorhalten.
scared: erschrocken.
spectator: Zuschauer, Beobachter, Zuschauer im Publikum, Publikumsmitglied.
touching: ergreifend, rührend, herzzerreißend, herzergreifend, ergriffen, Anrühren, Treffen.

"Not all people are smart," said Kamala.

"No," said Siddhartha, "that's not the reason why. Kamaswami is just as smart as I, and still has no refuge in himself. Others have it, who are small children with respect to their mind. Most people, Kamala, are like a **falling leaf**, which is **blown** and is turning around through the air, and **wavers**, and **tumbles** to the ground. But others, a few, are like stars, they go on a fixed course, no wind **reaches** them, in themselves they have their law and their course. Among all the learned men and Samanas, of which I knew many, there was one of this kind, a perfected one, I'll never be able to forget him. It is that Gotama, the exalted one, who is **spreading** that teachings. Thousands of **followers** are **listening** to his teachings every day, follow his **instructions** every hour, but they are all falling leaves, not in themselves they have teachings and a law."

Kamala looked at him with a smile. "Again, you're talking about him," she said, "again, you're having a Samana's thoughts."

Siddhartha said nothing, and they played the game of love, one of the thirty or forty different games Kamala knew. Her body was **flexible** like that of a **jaguar** and like the bow of a **hunter**; he who had learned from her how to make love, was knowledgeable of many forms of lust, many **secrets**. For a long time, she played with Siddhartha, enticed him, rejected him, forced him, embraced him: enjoyed his **masterful** skills, until he was defeated and rested **exhausted** by her side.

The courtesan **bent** over him, took a long look at his face, at his eyes, which had grown **tired**.

"You are the best lover," she said **thoughtfully**, "I ever saw. You're **stronger** than others, more supple, more willing. You've learned my art well, Siddhartha. At some time, when I'll be older, I'd want to bear your child. And yet, my dear, you've remained a Samana, and yet you do not love me, you love nobody. Isn't it so?"

German

bent: Gebogen, verbogen, krumm, gekrümmt, verneigt, vorüber gebogen, umgebogen, geneigt, gewölbt, gewunden.
blown: geblasen, geschneuzt.
exhausted: erschöpft, gerädert, abgehetzt, schachmatt, ausgebraucht.
falling: fallend, fällend, absinkend, abstürzend.
flexible: flexibel, geschmeidig, anpassungsfähig, biegsam, gefügig, beugsam, elastisch.
followers: Anghänger, Gefolge.
hunter: Jäger, Jagdpferd, Weidmann.
instructions: Anleitungen, Anweisungen, Anleitung.
jaguar: Jaguar.
leaf: Blatt.
listening: zuhörend, anhörend, horchend, Anhören, Zuhören, Hören.
masterful: meisterhaft, herrisch, gebieterisch.
reaches: reicht.
secrets: Geheimnisse.
spreading: Ausbreitung, Verbreitung, Güterverteilung, Distribution, Verteilung, Zwangsbewirtschaftung.
stronger: stärker.
thoughtfully: nachdenklich, gedankenvoll.
tired: müde, ermüdet, leid, satt, matt, ermattet.
tumbles: purzelt, fällt hin, fällt.
wavers: wankt, wackelt, zögert, zaudert, flackert, taumelt, schwankt, zagt.

"It might very well be so," Siddhartha said **tiredly**. "I am like you. You also do not love--how else could you **practise** love as a **craft**? Perhaps, people of our kind can't love. The **childlike** people can; that's their secret."

German

childlike: kindlich.
craft: Handwerk.
practise: üben, exerzieren, einüben, ausüben, treiben, trainieren, studieren, Sport treiben, sichwiederholen, repetieren, proben.
tiredly: müde.

SAMSARA

For a long time, Siddhartha had lived the life of the world and of lust, though without being a part of it. His senses, which he had killed off in hot years as a Samana, had awoken again, he had tasted **riches**, had tasted lust, had tasted power; nevertheless he had still remained in his heart for a long time a Samana; Kamala, being smart, had realized this quite right. It was still the art of thinking, of waiting, of fasting, which **guided** his life; still the people of the world, the childlike people, had remained alien to him as he was alien to them.

Years passed by; surrounded by the good life, Siddhartha hardly felt them **fading** away. He had become rich, for quite a while he **possessed** a house of his own and his own servants, and a garden before the city by the river. The people **liked** him, they came to him, **whenever** they needed money or advice, but there was nobody close to him, except Kamala.

That high, bright state of being **awake**, which he had **experienced** that one time at the **height** of his **youth**, in those days after Gotama's **sermon**, after the **separation** from Govinda, that **tense expectation**, that **proud** state of standing alone without teachings and without teachers, that supple willingness to listen to the divine voice in his own heart, had slowly become a memory, had been fleeting; **distant** and quiet, the holy source **murmured**, which used to be near, which used to murmur within himself. Nevertheless, many things he had

German

awake: wach, erwachen, munter, aufwachen.
distant: entfernt, fern, abstehend, entlegen, weit.
expectation: Erwartung, Erwartungswert, Anwartschaft.
experienced: erfahren, bewandert, geübt, geschult, routiniert, kundig, gewiegt, gewandt, qualifiziert.
fading: verblassend, Schwund, Abnutzung, erblassend, Abfärbend, Ausbleichen, Fading, Schwundeffekt.
guided: geführt, geleitet, gelenkt.
height: Höhe, Größe, Gipfel, Anhöhe, Ausmaß.
liked: gemocht, beliebt.
murmur: murmeln, murren, Gemurmel, rauschen.
murmured: gemurmelt.
possessed: besaßest, besaßt, besaßen, besaß, besessen.
proud: stolz, hochmütig, gönnerhaft, trotzig, stattlich, selbstgefällig, selbstbewußt, ruhmreich, aufgebläht, anmaßend, grandios.
riches: Reichtümer, Reichtum.
separation: Trennung, Abtrennung, Abscheidung, Scheidung, Absonderung, Isolierung, Abteilung.
sermon: Predigt, Epistel.
tense: gespannt, angespannt, spannen, Zeit, verkrampft, Tempus.
whenever: wann auch immer, wann immer, sooft, wann.
youth: Jugend, Jüngling, Jugendliche, JungenLeute.

learned from the Samanas, he had learned from Gotama, he had learned from his father the Brahman, had remained within him for a long time afterwards: moderate living, joy of thinking, hours of meditation, secret knowledge of the self, of his eternal entity, which is neither body nor consciousness. Many a part of this he still had, but one part after another had been submerged and had gathered dust. Just as a potter's wheel, once it has been set in motion, will keep on turning for a long time and only slowly lose its **vigour** and come to a stop, thus Siddhartha's soul had kept on turning the wheel of **asceticism**, the wheel of thinking, the wheel of differentiation for a long time, still turning, but it turned slowly and **hesitantly** and was close to coming to a **standstill**. Slowly, like **humidity** entering the dying stem of a tree, filling it slowly and making it **rot**, the world and **sloth** had entered Siddhartha's soul, slowly it filled his soul, made it heavy, made it tired, put it to sleep. On the other hand, his senses had become alive, there was much they had learned, much they had experienced.

Siddhartha had learned to trade, to use his power over people, to enjoy himself with a woman, he had learned to wear beautiful clothes, to give orders to servants, to **bathe** in **perfumed** waters. He had learned to eat **tenderly** and carefully prepared food, even fish, even meat and **poultry**, **spices** and **sweets**, and to drink wine, which causes sloth and **forgetfulness**. He had learned to play with **dice** and on a **chess**-board, to watch **dancing** girls, to have himself carried about in a sedan-chair, to sleep on a soft bed. But still he had felt different from and superior to the others; always he had watched them with some mockery, some mocking **disdain**, with the same disdain which a Samana constantly feels for the people of the world. When Kamaswami was **ailing**, when he was annoyed, when he felt **insulted**, when he was **vexed** by his worries as a merchant, Siddhartha had always watched it with mockery. Just slowly and **imperceptibly**, as the harvest seasons and rainy seasons passed by, his mockery had become more tired, his superiority had become more quiet. Just slowly, among his growing riches, Siddhartha had assumed something of the childlike people's ways for himself, something of their **childlikeness** and of their **fearfulness**. And yet, he **envied** them, envied them just the more, the more similar he became to them. He envied them for the one thing that was missing

German

ailing: kränklich, Kränkeln, leidend, kränkelnd.
asceticism: Askese.
bathe: baden, badet, Bade, badest, schwimmen, waschen.
chess-board: Schachbrett.
childlikeness: Kindlichkeit.
dancing: Tanzend, Tanzen.
dice: Würfel, Würfeln.
disdain: Verachten, Verachtung, Geringschätzung.
envied: beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet.
fearfulness: Furchtsamkeit.
forgetfulness: Vergeßlichkeit.
hesitantly: zögernd.
humidity: Feuchtigkeit, Luftfeuchtigkeit, Feuchtigkeitsgrad, Feuchtigkeitsgehalt.
imperceptibly: unmerklich.
insulted: beleidigt.
perfumed: parfümiert.
poultry: Geflügel, Federvieh, Hühner.
rot: verfaulen, verfault, verfaulst, verfaule, faulen, faule, fault, faulst, verwesen, vermodern, Fäulnis.
sloth: Faultier, Faulheit.
spices: Gewürze.
standstill: Stillstand.
sweets: Süßigkeiten, Nachtisch.
tenderly: zärtlich.
vexed: geärgert, ärgerte, ärgerten, ärgertest, ärgertet, verärgert.
vigour: Kraft, Vitalität, Energie, Vermögen, Stämmigkeit, Schnellheit, Geschwindigkeit, Dynamik, Gewalt.

from him and that they had, the importance they were able to **attach** to their lives, the amount of passion in their joys and fears, the **fearful** but sweet happiness of being constantly in love. These people were all of the time in love with themselves, with women, with their children, with honours or money, with plans or hopes. But he did not learn this from them, this out of all things, this joy of a child and this foolishness of a child; he learned from them out of all things the unpleasant ones, which he himself **despised**. It happened more and more often that, in the morning after having had company the night before, he stayed in bed for a long time, felt unable to think and tired. It happened that he became angry and impatient, when Kamaswami bored him with his worries. It happened that he laughed just too loud, when he lost a game of dice. His face was still **smarter** and more spiritual than others, but it rarely laughed, and assumed, one after another, those features which are so often found in the faces of rich people, those features of discontent, of **sickliness**, of ill-humour, of sloth, of a lack of love. Slowly the disease of the soul, which rich people have, **grabbed** hold of him.

Like a veil, like a thin mist, tiredness came over Siddhartha, slowly, getting a bit **denser** every day, a bit **murkier** every month, a bit **heavier** every year. As a new dress becomes old in time, loses its beautiful colour in time, gets **stains**, gets wrinkles, gets worn off at the **seams**, and starts to show **threadbare** spots here and there, thus Siddhartha's new life, which he had started after his separation from Govinda, had grown old, lost colour and **splendour** as the years passed by, was gathering wrinkles and stains, and hidden at bottom, already showing its **ugliness** here and there, disappointment and **disgust** were waiting. Siddhartha did not notice it. He only noticed that this bright and reliable voice inside of him, which had awoken in him at that time and had ever guided him in his best times, had become silent.

He had been captured by the world, by lust, **covetousness**, sloth, and finally also by that **vice** which he had used to despise and **mock** the most as the most foolish one of all **vices**: **greed**. Property, possessions, and riches also had finally captured him; they were no longer a game and trifles to him, had become a

German

attach: befestigen, befestigt, befestigst, befestige, anheften, Attach, heftet an, heftest an, heften an, hefte an, beifügen.
covetousness: Habsucht, Gierde, Begehrlichkeit, Gelüst.
denser: dichter.
despise: verachten, verachtet, verachtest, verachte, geringschätzen, verschmähen, schätzst gering, schätze gering, schätzen gering, schätzt gering, verschmäht.
disgust: Ekel, Ekeln, Empören, Abstoß, Übelkeit.
fearful: ängstlich, furchtsam, furchtbar, angstvoll, schrecklich.
grabbed: fasste, aufgegriffen.
greed: Gier, Habgier.
heavier: schwerer.
mock: verspotten, verspottet, spotten, verspottest, verspotte, spottet, spotte, spottest, foppen, äffen, nachahmen.
murkier: dunkler, düsterer.
seams: Fugen, Säume.
sickliness: Kränklichkeit, Krankhaftigkeit.
smarter: klüger.
splendour: Pracht, Glorie, Ruhm, Prunk, Ehre.
stains: flecken.
threadbare: fadenscheinig, abgegriffen, abgenutzt, abgewetzt.
ugliness: Hässlichkeit.
vice: Schraubstock, Untugend, Laster, Tugend, Klemmblock.
vices: Untugenden.

shackle and a burden. On a strange and **devious** way, Siddhartha had gotten into this final and most base of all **dependencies**, by means of the game of dice. It was since that time, when he had stopped being a Samana in his heart, that Siddhartha began to play the game for money and precious things, which he at other times only joined with a smile and casually as a custom of the childlike people, with an increasing rage and passion. He was a feared **gambler**, few dared to take him on, so high and **audacious** were his stakes. He played the game due to a pain of his heart, losing and wasting his wretched money in the game brought him an angry joy, in no other way he could demonstrate his disdain for wealth, the merchants' false god, more clearly and more **mockingly**. Thus he **gambled** with high stakes and **mercilessly**, **hating** himself, mocking himself, won thousands, threw away thousands, lost money, lost **jewelry**, lost a house in the country, won again, lost again. That fear, that terrible and **petrifying** fear, which he felt while he was rolling the dice, while he was worried about losing high stakes, that fear he loved and sought to always **renew** it, always increase it, always get it to a slightly higher level, for in this feeling alone he still felt something like happiness, something like an intoxication, something like an **elevated** form of life in the midst of his **saturated**, **lukewarm**, dull life.

And after each big loss, his mind was set on new riches, pursued the trade more **zealously**, forced his **debtors** more strictly to pay, because he wanted to continue **gambling**, he wanted to continue **squandering**, continue demonstrating his disdain of wealth. Siddhartha lost his calmness when losses occurred, lost his patience when he was not **payed** on time, lost his kindness towards **beggars**, lost his disposition for giving away and **loaning** money to those who **petitioned** him. He, who gambled away **tens** of thousands at one roll of the dice and laughed at it, became more strict and more petty in his business, occasionally **dreaming** at night about money! And whenever he woke up from this ugly spell, whenever he found his face in the mirror at the bedroom's wall to have aged and become more ugly, whenever embarrassment and disgust came over him, he continued fleeing, fleeing into a new game, fleeing into a numbing of his mind brought on by sex, by wine, and from there he fled back into the urge to pile up and obtain

German

audacious: kühn, dreist, unverfroren, verwegen, keck, waghalsig, tollkühn, übermütig, unbesonnen, leichtsinnig.
beggars: Bettler.
debtors: Schuldner, Debitoren.
dependencies: Schutzgebiete, Kolonien.
devious: abwegig, verschlagen.
dreaming: Träumend.
elevated: erhaben, erhöht, gehoben, hoben hoch, hoben, hob hoch, hob, hobt, hobst, hobt hoch, hobst hoch.
gambled: spekuliert, spielte, spielte um Geld.
gambler: Spieler, Glücksspieler, Würfelspieler, Spielerin, Spekulant.
gambling: Glücksspiel, Spekulieren, Spielen.
hating: hassend.
jewelry: Schmuck, Juwelen.
loaning: Leihend.
lukewarm: lauwarm, lau.
mercilessly: mitleidlose, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, erbarmungslos.
mockingly: verspotten, spöttisch.
payed: Gezahlt, bezahlte.
petitioned: gebeten.
petrifying: versteinernd.
renew: erneuern, erneuere, erneuerst, erneuert, erneure, verlängern.
saturated: sättigtest, gesättigt, sättigte, sättigtet, sättigten.
squandering: Verschwendend.
tens: Zehn.
zealously: eifrig.

possessions. In this pointless cycle he ran, growing tired, growing old, growing ill.

Then the time came when a dream warned him. He had spend the hours of the evening with Kamala, in her beautiful pleasure-garden. They had been sitting under the trees, talking, and Kamala had said **thoughtful** words, words behind which a sadness and tiredness lay hidden. She had asked him to tell her about Gotama, and could not hear enough of him, how clear his eyes, how still and beautiful his mouth, how kind his smile, how peaceful his walk had been. For a long time, he had to tell her about the exalted Buddha, and Kamala had **sighed** and had said: "One day, perhaps soon, I'll also follow that Buddha. I'll give him my pleasure-garden for a gift and take my refuge in his teachings." But after this, she had **aroused** him, and had tied him to her in the act of **making** love with painful **fervour**, **biting** and in tears, as if, once more, she wanted to **squeeze** the last sweet drop out of this vain, fleeting pleasure. Never before, it had become so **strangely** clear to Siddhartha, how closely lust was akin to death. Then he had **lain** by her side, and Kamala's face had been close to him, and under her eyes and next to the **corners** of her mouth he had, as clearly as never before, read a fearful **inscription**, an inscription of small lines, of slight **grooves**, an inscription **reminiscent** of autumn and old age, just as Siddhartha himself, who was only in his **forties**, had already noticed, here and there, gray **hairs** among his black ones. Tiredness was written on Kamala's beautiful face, tiredness from walking a long path, which has no happy destination, tiredness and the beginning of **withering**, and concealed, still **unsaid**, perhaps not even conscious anxiety: fear of old age, fear of the autumn, fear of having to die. With a sigh, he had bid his farewell to her, the soul full of **reluctance**, and full of concealed anxiety.

Then, Siddhartha had spent the night in his house with dancing girls and wine, had **acted** as if he was superior to them towards the fellow-members of his caste, though this was no longer true, had drunk much wine and gone to bed a long time after midnight, being tired and yet **excited**, close to **weeping** and despair, and had for a long time sought to sleep in vain, his heart full of misery

German

acted: handelte.
akin: verwandt, ähnlich, anverwandt.
aroused: weckten auf, aufgeweckt, wecktet auf, wecktet, wecktest, weckten, weckte auf, weckte, geweckt, wecktest auf, rüttelte auf.
biting: beißend, beißen, beißende, zubeissend.
corners: Ecken.
excited: aufgeregt, erregte, erregten, erregtest, erregtet, erregt, angeregt, gereizt.
fervour: Eifer, Inbrunst, Glut.
forties: Vierziger.
grooves: Rillen, Riefen, Rinnen, Schlitze, Falzt.
hairs: Haare, Haar.
inscription: Inschrift, Aufschrift, Inskription.
lain: gelegen.
reluctance: Abneigung, Magnetischer Widerstand, Widerstreben.
reminiscent: erinnernd.
sigh: Seufzen, Seufzer, Gier, Sucht.
squeeze: drücken, pressen, auspressen, quetschen, ausdrücken, zwängen, Liebchen, zudrücken, knellen, klemmen, kleine Freundin.
strangely: merkwürdig, seltsam.
thoughtful: gedankenvoll, nachdenklich, bedächtig.
unsaid: ungesagt, unausgesprochen.
weeping: weinend, Weinen, tränend.
withering: verwelkend, welkend, Verdorrend, verblühend, verblüht, Verdorren.

which he thought he could not bear any longer, full of a disgust which he felt **penetrating** his entire body like the lukewarm, **repulsive** taste of the wine, the just too sweet, dull music, the just too soft smile of the dancing girls, the just too sweet scent of their hair and **breasts**. But more than by anything else, he was **disgusted** by himself, by his perfumed hair, by the smell of wine from his mouth, by the **flabby** tiredness and **listlessness** of his skin. Like when someone, who has eaten and drunk far too much, **vomits** it back up again with **agonising** pain and is nevertheless glad about the relief, thus this **sleepless** man wished to free himself of these pleasures, these **habits** and all of this pointless life and himself, in an immense burst of disgust. Not until the light of the morning and the beginning of the first activities in the street before his city-house, he had slightly fallen asleep, had found for a few moments a half **unconsciousness**, a hint of sleep. In those moments, he had a dream:

Kamala owned a small, rare singing bird in a golden **cage**. Of this bird, he **dreamt**. He dreamt: this bird had become mute, who at other times always used to sing in the morning, and since this arose his attention, he stepped in front of the cage and looked inside; there the small bird was dead and lay stiff on the ground. He took it out, **weighed** it for a moment in his hand, and then threw it away, out in the street, and in the same moment, he felt **terribly shocked**, and his heart hurt, as if he had thrown away from himself all value and everything good by throwing out this dead bird.

Starting up from this dream, he felt encompassed by a deep sadness. Worthless, so it seemed to him, worthless and pointless was the way he had been going through life; nothing which was alive, nothing which was in some way **delicious** or worth keeping he had left in his hands. Alone he stood there and empty like a **castaway** on the shore.

With a **gloomy** mind, Siddhartha went to the pleasure-garden he owned, locked the gate, sat down under a mango-tree, felt death in his heart and horror in his chest, sat and **sensed** how everything died in him, withered in him, came to an end in him. By and by, he gathered his thoughts, and in his mind, he once again went the entire path of his life, starting with the first days he could

German

agonising: quälen.
breasts: Brüste, Büste, Brust, Busen.
cage: Käfig, Bauer, Einsperren, Einpferchen.
castaway: Verworfen.
delicious: Köstlich, appetitlich, herrlich, lecker.
disgusted: abgestoßen, empörte.
dreamt: phantasieren, traum, träumen, träumte.
flabby: schlapp, schlaff.
gloomy: düster, finster, dunkel, schwermütig, launisch, verdrießlich, übellaunig, trübsinnig, trübselig, schlechtgelaunt, bedrückt.
habits: Gewohnheiten.
listlessness: Lustlosigkeit, Unlust, Apathie.
penetrating: durchdringend, eindringend, penetrant, penetrierend, eindringlich, aufdringlich.
repulsive: abstoßend, abscheulich, widerwärtig, widerlich, grausig, häßlich, schauervoll, schaurig, schrecklich, unappetitlich, graus.
sensed: empfand, gespürt, empfinden, empfunden.
shocked: schockiert, erschüttert.
sleepless: schlaflos.
terribly: schrecklich, furchtbar.
unconsciousness: Bewußtlosigkeit, Unbewußtheit, Besinnungslosigkeit.
vomits: erbricht.
weighed: wogen, wogt, gewogen, wog, wogst, wog ab, abgewogen, wogst ab, wogt ab, wogen ab.

remember. When was there ever a time when he had experienced happiness, felt a true bliss? Oh yes, several times he had experienced such a thing. In his years as a boy, he has had a taste of it, when he had obtained **praise** from the Brahmans, he had felt it in his heart: "There is a path in front of the one who has distinguished himself in the **recitation** of the holy verses, in the dispute with the learned ones, as an assistant in the offerings." Then, he had felt it in his heart: "There is a path in front of you, you are destined for, the gods are **awaiting** you." And again, as a young man, when the ever rising, **upward** fleeing, goal of all thinking had **ripped** him out of and up from the multitude of those **seeking** the same goal, when he wrestled in pain for the purpose of Brahman, when every obtained knowledge only **kindled** new thirst in him, then again he had, in the midst of the thirst, in the midst of the pain felt this very same thing: "Go on! Go on! You are called upon!" He had heard this voice when he had left his home and had chosen the life of a Samana, and again when he had gone away from the Samanas to that perfected one, and also when he had gone away from him to the uncertain. For how long had he not heard this voice any more, for how long had he reached no height any more, how even and dull was the manner in which his path had passed through life, for many long years, without a high goal, without thirst, without **elevation**, content with small **lustful** pleasures and yet never satisfied! For all of these many years, without knowing it himself, he had tried hard and **longed** to become a man like those many, like those children, and in all this, his life had been much more **miserable** and **poorer** than **theirs**, and their goals were not his, nor their worries; after all, that entire world of the Kamaswami-people had only been a game to him, a **dance** he would watch, a **comedy**. Only Kamala had been dear, had been valuable to him--but was she still thus? Did he still need her, or she him? Did they not play a game without an **ending**? Was it necessary to live for this? No, it was not necessary! The name of this game was Sansara, a game for children, a game which was perhaps **enjoyable** to play once, twice, ten times--but for ever and ever over again?

Then, Siddhartha knew that the game was over, that he could not play it any more. Shivers ran over his body, inside of him, so he felt, something had died.

German

awaiting: wartend, erwartend, harrend.
comedy: Komödie, Lustspiel, Schauspiel, Vorstellung, Theater, Schaubühne, Bühnenstück, Bühne, Auftritt, Aufführung, Theaterstück.
dance: tanzen, Tanz, Ball, Tänzchen.
elevation: Erhebung, Erhöhung, Elevation, Erhabenheit.
ending: Ende, Endend, Beendigung, Abschluß, Beendung, ablaufend.
enjoyable: angenehm, genießbar, erfreulich, unterhaltsam, wohltuend, genußreich, vergnüglich, fein, eßbar, behaglich, herrlich.
kindled: entzündetest, zündetet an, entzündete, entzündet, zündeten an, zündete an, angezündet, entzündetet, zündetest an, entzündeten, entflammt.
longed: gesehnt.
lustful: wollüstig, lüstern, geil.
miserable: elend, jämmerlich, erbärmlich, miserabel, schlecht, unglücklich, traurig, arm, gräßlich, böse, unpäßlich.
poorer: ärmer.
praise: loben, Lob, preisen, rühmen, anpreisen, verherrlichen, lobpreisen, ehren, inden Himmel heben, Preis.
recitation: Vortrag, Abfrage.
ripped: zerrissen.
seeking: Suchend.
theirs: ihre, ihr, ihres, ihrer.
upward: aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend.

That entire day, he sat under the mango-tree, thinking of his father, thinking of Govinda, thinking of Gotama. Did he have to leave them to become a Kamaswami? He still sat there, when the night had fallen. When, looking up, he caught sight of the **stars**, he thought: "Here I'm sitting under my mango-tree, in my pleasure-garden." He **smiled** a little --was it really necessary, was it right, was it not as foolish game, that he **owned** a mango-tree, that he owned a garden?

He also put an end to this, this also died in him. He rose, bid his farewell to the mango-tree, his farewell to the pleasure-garden. Since he had been without food this day, he felt strong hunger, and thought of his house in the city, of his chamber and bed, of the table with the **meals** on it. He smiled tiredly, shook himself, and bid his farewell to these things.

In the same hour of the night, Siddhartha left his garden, left the city, and never came back. For a long time, Kamaswami had people look for him, thinking that he had fallen into the hands of **robbers**. Kamala had no one look for him. When she was told that Siddhartha had **disappeared**, she was not astonished. Did she not always expect it? Was he not a Samana, a man who was at home **nowhere**, a pilgrim? And most of all, she had felt this the last time they had been together, and she was happy, in **spite** of all the pain of the loss, that she had pulled him so **affectionately** to her heart for this last time, that she had felt one more time to be so completely possessed and penetrated by him.

When she received the first news of Siddhartha's **disappearance**, she went to the window, where she held a rare **singing bird captive** in a **golden** cage. She opened the door of the cage, took the bird out and let it **fly**. For a long time, she **gazed** after it, the **flying** bird. From this day on, she received no more visitors and kept her house **locked**. But after some time, she became aware that she was **pregnant** from the last time she was together with Siddhartha.

German

affectionately: liebevoll.
bird: Vogel, der Vogel.
captive: gefangen, Gefangener, Gefangene.
disappearance: Verschwinden, Abtreten.
disappeared: verschwand, verschwunden, verschwandet, verschwandest, verschwanden, entschwand, entschwanden, entschwandest, entschwandet, entschwunden.
fly: fliegen, fliegst, fliegt, fliege, auflassen, mit das Flugzeug reisen, huschen, steigenlassen, Flug.
flying: fliegend, Fliegen.
gazed: gestarrt, starrte an.
golden: golden, farbedesGoldes, goldblond, goldglanz, goldfarbig, goldfarben.
locked: verschlossen, gesperrt, abgesperrt, geschlossen, abgeschlossen, verschloß, fest verschlossen, dicht.
meals: Mahlzeiten.
nowhere: nirgends, Nirgendwo, nirgens, nirgendwohin.
owned: besessen.
pregnant: schwanger, trächtig, bedeutungsvoll, prägnant.
robbers: Räuber.
singing: singend, Gesang, Singen, Pfeifen.
smiled: gelächelt.
spite: Boshaftigkeit.
stars: Sterne.

BY THE RIVER

Siddhartha walked through the forest, was already far from the city, and knew nothing but that one thing, that there was no going back for him, that this life, as he had lived it for many years until now, was over and done away with, and that he had tasted all of it, **sucked** everything out of it until he was disgusted with it. Dead was the singing bird, he had **dreamt** of. Dead was the bird in his heart. Deeply, he had been **entangled** in Sansara, he had sucked up disgust and death from all **sides** into his body, like a **sponge sucks** up water until it is full. And full he was, full of the feeling of been sick of it, full of misery, full of death, there was nothing left in this world which could have attracted him, given him joy, given him comfort.

Passionately he **wished** to know nothing about himself **anymore**, to have rest, to be dead. If there only was a lightning-bolt to strike him dead! If there only was a **tiger** a **devour** him! If there only was a **wine**, a **poison** which would **numb** his senses, bring him **forgetfulness** and **sleep**, and no awakening from that! Was there still any kind of **filth**, he had not **soiled** himself with, a sin or foolish act he had not committed, a **dreariness** of the soul he had not brought upon himself? Was it still at all possible to be **alive**? Was it possible, to **breathe** in again and again, to breathe out, to feel hunger, to eat again, to sleep again, to sleep with a woman again? Was this cycle not exhausted and brought to a conclusion for him?

German

alive: lebendig, lebend, belebt, existierend, am Leben.
anymore: mehr, noch, noch mehr.
breathe: atmen, atmest, atmet, atme.
devour: verschlingen, verschlingst, verschlingt, verschlinge, fressen, verzehren, futtern, konsumieren, hinunterschlingen, verdauen, hinunterschlucken.
dream: Traum, träumen, herbeisehnen, schwärmen, wähnen.
dreariness: Öde, Trostlosigkeit.
entangled: verwickelten, verwickelt, verwickeltest, verwickeltet, verwickelte, durcheinander, verwirrt.
filth: Schmutz, Dreck, Schweinerei.
forgetfulness: Vergeßlichkeit.
numb: starr, taub, benommen, gefühllos, klamm.
passionately: leidenschaftlich.
poison: gift, vergiften, infizieren, anstecken, verseuchen, Toxin.
sides: Seiten.
sleep: schlafen, schlaf, schlafe, schläfst, schlaft, schlummern.
soiled: verschmutzt, fleckig, beschmutzt, unlauter, unsauber, verunreinigt.
sponge: Schwamm, der Schwamm, abwischen, schmarotzen.
sucked: gesaugt.
sucks: saugt.
tiger: Tiger, der Tiger, Tigerin.
wine: Wein, Weinrebe, Rebstock, der Wein.
wished: gewünscht.

Siddhartha reached the large river in the forest, the same river over which a long time ago, when he had still been a young man and came from the town of Gotama, a ferryman had conducted him. By this river he stopped, hesitantly he stood at the bank. Tiredness and hunger had weakened him, and whatever for should he walk on, wherever to, to which goal? No, there were no more goals, there was nothing left but the deep, painful **yearning** to shake off this whole **desolate** dream, to **spit** out this **stale** wine, to put an end to this miserable and **shameful** life.

A hang bent over the bank of the river, a coconut-tree; Siddhartha leaned against its trunk with his shoulder, embraced the trunk with one arm, and looked down into the green water, which ran and ran under him, looked down and found himself to be entirely filled with the wish to let go and to **drown** in these waters. A frightening **emptiness** was reflected back at him by the water, answering to the terrible emptiness in his soul. Yes, he had reached the end. There was nothing left for him, except to **annihilate** himself, except to **smash** the failure into which he had shaped his life, to throw it away, before the feet of mockingly laughing gods. This was the great **vomiting** he had longed for: death, the **smashing** to bits of the form he hated! Let him be food for **fishes**, this dog Siddhartha, this **lunatic**, this **depraved** and rotten body, this weakened and abused soul! Let him be food for fishes and **crocodiles**, let him be chopped to bits by the daemons!

With a distorted face, he stared into the water, saw the reflection of his face and spit at it. In deep tiredness, he took his arm away from the trunk of the tree and turned a bit, in order to let himself fall straight down, in order to finally drown. With his eyes closed, he slipped towards death.

Then, out of remote areas of his soul, out of past times of his now weary life, a sound stirred up. It was a word, a **syllable**, which he, without thinking, with a **slurred** voice, spoke to himself, the old word which is the beginning and the end of all prayers of the Brahmans, the holy "Om", which roughly means "that what is perfect" or "the completion". And in the moment when the sound of "Om"

German

annihilate: vernichten, vernichte, vernichtest, vernichtet, zerschlagen, auslöschen.
crocodiles: Krokodile.
depraved: verdarben, verworfen, verdorben, verdarbst, verdarbt, verdarb, lasterhaft.
desolate: verwüsten, trostlos, öde, desolat.
drown: ertrinken, ertrinkt, ertrinke, ertrinkst, ertränken, ertränkt, ertränke, ertränkst, ersaufen, versaufen.
emptiness: Leere, Leerheit, Öde.
fishes: Fische.
lunatic: Irre, Wahnsinnige, irrsinnig, wahnsinnig, verrückt.
shameful: schändlich, beschämend.
slurred: undeutlich.
smash: zerschmettern, zerschlagen, zerbrechen, Krach, brechen, entzwei gehen, in Stücke brechen, zermalmen, zertrümmern.
smashing: zertrümmernd, zusammenschlagend, kaputtschlagend.
spit: spucken, speien, Spucke, Ausspucken, auswerfen, Bratspieß, ausspeien.
stale: abgestanden, schal, jauche, unrein, unsauber.
syllable: Silbe.
vomiting: erbrechend, Erbrechen, Kotzen.
yearning: Sehnsucht, sehnsüchtig, schmachtend, sehnsuchtsvoll.

touched Siddhartha's **ear**, his **dormant** spirit suddenly woke up and realized the foolishness of his actions.

Siddhartha was deeply shocked. So this was how things were with him, so **doomed** was he, so much he had lost his way and was forsaken by all knowledge, that he had been able to seek death, that this wish, this wish of a child, had been able to grow in him: to find rest by **annihilating** his body! What all **agony** of these recent times, all **sobering** realizations, all **desperation** had not brought about, this was brought on by this moment, when the Om entered his **consciousness**: he became aware of himself in his **misery** and in his error.

Om! he spoke to himself: Om! and again he knew about Brahman, knew about the **indestructibility** of life, knew about all that is divine, which he had forgotten.

But this was only a moment, **flash**. By the foot of the coconut-tree, Siddhartha **collapsed**, **struck** down by tiredness, **mumbling** Om, placed his head on the **root** of the tree and fell into a deep sleep.

Deep was his sleep and without **dreams**, for a long time he had not known such a sleep any more. When he woke up after many hours, he felt as if ten years had passed, he heard the water quietly **flowing**, did not know where he was and who had brought him here, opened his eyes, saw with astonishment that there were trees and the sky above him, and he remembered where he was and how he got here. But it took him a long while for this, and the past seemed to him as if it had been covered by a veil, infinitely distant, infinitely far away, infinitely **meaningless**. He only knew that his previous life (in the first moment when he thought about it, this past life seemed to him like a very old, previous **incarnation**, like an early pre-birth of his present self)--that his previous life had been abandoned by him, that, full of disgust and **wretchedness**, he had even intended to throw his life away, but that by a river, under a coconut-tree, he has come to his senses, the holy word Om on his lips, that then he had fallen asleep and had now woken up and was looking at the world as a new man. Quietly, he spoke the word Om to himself, speaking which he had fallen asleep, and it seemed to him as if his entire long sleep had been nothing but a long meditative

German

agony: Agonie, Todeskampf, Qual, Angst.
annihilating: vernichtend.
collapsed: zusammengebrochen.
consciousness: Bewusstsein, Bewußtheit, Besinnung, Gewissenhaftigkeit.
desperation: Verzweiflung, Verzweifelung, Hoffnungslosigkeit, Erschütterung, Zerrüttung.
doomed: Verloren, verdammt, verurteilt.
dormant: ruhend, schlafend, schlummernd.
dreams: Träumt, Träume.
ear: Ohr, Ähre, das Ohr.
flash: blitz, aufblitzen, aufleuchten, blinken, blitzen, Lichtzeichen, zucken, Pfeil, Lichtsignal, Strahl.
flowing: fließend, Fließen.
incarnation: Inkarnation, Verkörperung.
indestructibility: Unzerstörbarkeit.
meaningless: bedeutungslos, inhaltslos, sinnlos, nichtssagend, nutzlos, hohl, leer.
misery: Elend, Not, Leid, Unglück, Schlamassel, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Misere, Mißgeschick.
mumbling: murmelnd.
root: Wurzel, die Wurzel, Stamm.
sobering: Ernüchterung.
struck: angeschlagen.
wretchedness: Elend, Dürftigkeit, Armseligkeit, das Elend.

recitation of Om, a thinking of Om, a **submergence** and complete entering into Om, into the **nameless**, the perfected.

What a wonderful sleep had this been! Never before by sleep, he had been thus **refreshed**, thus renewed, thus **rejuvenated**! Perhaps, he had really died, had **drowned** and was **reborn** in a new body? But no, he knew himself, he knew his hand and his feet, knew the place where he lay, knew this self in his chest, this Siddhartha, the **eccentric**, the weird one, but this Siddhartha was nevertheless transformed, was renewed, was strangely well rested, strangely awake, joyful and curious.

Siddhartha straightened up, then he saw a person sitting opposite to him, an unknown man, a monk in a yellow robe with a **shaven** head, sitting in the position of pondering. He observed the man, who had neither hair on his head nor a beard, and he had not observed him for long when he recognised this monk as Govinda, the friend of his youth, Govinda who had taken his refuge with the exalted Buddha. Govinda had aged, he too, but still his face bore the same features, expressed **zeal**, **faithfulness**, searching, **timidness**. But when Govinda now, **sensing** his **gaze**, opened his eyes and looked at him, Siddhartha saw that Govinda did not recognise him. Govinda was happy to find him awake; apparently, he had been sitting here for a long time and been waiting for him to wake up, though he did not know him.

"I have been **sleeping**," said Siddhartha. "However did you get here?"

"You have been sleeping," answered Govinda. "It is not good to be sleeping in such places, where **snakes** often are and the animals of the forest have their paths. I, oh sir, am a follower of the exalted Gotama, the Buddha, the Sakyamuni, and have been on a pilgrimage together with several of us on this path, when I saw you lying and sleeping in a place where it is dangerous to sleep. Therefore, I sought to wake you up, oh sir, and since I saw that your sleep was very deep, I stayed behind from my group and sat with you. And then, so it seems, I have fallen asleep myself, I who wanted to guard your sleep. Badly, I have served you, tiredness has **overwhelmed** me. But now that you're awake, let me go to catch up with my brothers."

German

drowned: ertrunken, ertranken, ertrankt, ertrankst, ertrank, ertränkt, ertränktet, ertränktest, ertränkten, ertränkte, gedankenvoll.
eccentric: exzentrisch, Exzenter, ungewöhnlich, Exzentriker, fremd, fremdartig, kurios, merkwürdig, sonderbar, eigen, wunderlich.
faithfulness: Treue.
gaze: anstarren, starren, starr sehen, starr schauen, Blick.
nameless: namenlos, unbekannt, anonym.
overwhelmed: überwältigtest, überwältigte, überschüttetet, überschüttetest, überschütteten, überschüttet, überwältigtet, überwältigten, überschüttete, überwältigt.
reborn: wiedergeboren.
refreshed: frischte auf, frischtet auf, aufgefrischt, frischtest auf, frischten auf, erfrischt, erfrischtet, erfrischtest, erfrischte, erfrischten, erquickt.
rejuvenated: verjüngt, verjüngte, verjüngten, verjüngtest, verjüngtet.
sensing: Abtastung.
shaven: rasiert.
sleeping: schlafend.
snakes: schlangen, Reptilienkunde, Schlangentierkunde.
submergence: Untertauchung, Untertauchen, das Untertauchen.
timidness: Kopfscheue, Scheu, Ängstlichkeit.
zeal: Eifer, Inbrunst.

"I thank you, Samana, for **watching** out over my sleep," spoke Siddhartha. "You're **friendly**, you followers of the exalted one. Now you may go then."

"I'm going, sir. May you, sir, always be in good health."

"I thank you, Samana."

Govinda made the **gesture** of a **salutation** and said: "Farewell."

"Farewell, Govinda," said Siddhartha.

The monk stopped.

"**Permit** me to ask, sir, from where do you know my name?"

Now, Siddhartha smiled.

"I know you, oh Govinda, from your father's hut, and from the school of the Brahmans, and from the offerings, and from our walk to the Samanas, and from that hour when you took your refuge with the exalted one in the grove Jetavana."

"You're Siddhartha," Govinda exclaimed loudly. Now, I'm **recognising** you, and don't **comprehend** any more how I couldn't **recognise** you right away. Be welcome, Siddhartha, my joy is great, to see you again."

"It also gives me joy, to see you again. You've been the **guard** of my sleep, again I thank you for this, though I wouldn't have required any guard. Where are you going to, oh friend?"

"I'm going nowhere. We monks are always **travelling**, whenever it is not the rainy season, we always move from one place to another, live according to the rules if the teachings **passed** on to us, accept alms, move on. It is always like this. But you, Siddhartha, where are you going to?"

Quoth Siddhartha: "With me too, friend, it is as it is with you. I'm going nowhere. I'm just travelling. I'm on a pilgrimage."

Govinda spoke: "You're saying: you're on a pilgrimage, and I believe in you. But, forgive me, oh Siddhartha, you do not look like a pilgrim. You're **wearing** a rich man's garments, you're wearing the shoes of a **distinguished gentleman**, and your hair, with the **fragrance** of perfume, is not a pilgrim's hair, not the hair of a Samana."

German

comprehend: begreifen, begreifst, begreife, begreift, durchschauen, erkennen, verstehen, kapieren, einsehen, fassen.
distinguished: unterschiedet, unterschied, unterschiedest, unterschieden, vornehm, ausgezeichnet, zeichnete aus, zeichneten aus, zeichnetest aus, zeichnetet aus, hieltest auseinander.
fragrance: Duft, Aroma, Wohlgeruch.
friendly: freundlich, freundschaftlich, befreundet, freundliche.
gentleman: Herr, Ehrenmann.
gesture: Geste, Gebärde, Handbewegung, Zeichen, Wink, Signal.
guard: Wache, Garde, Wächter, bewachen, behüten, schützen, Schaffner, Aufseher, Gardist, hüten, Kondukteur.
passed: angepasst, darüber.
permit: erlauben, gestatten, zulassen, Genehmigung, Erlaubnis, Erlaubnisschein, Passierschein, lassen, Lizenz, Begleitzettel, genehmigen.
recognise: eingestehen, erkennen, anerkennen, zugeben.
recognising: erkennung.
salutation: Anrede, Begrüßung, Gruß, Salve, Salut.
travelling: Umherreisend, Herumreisend, Reisend.
watching: Beobachtend.
wearing: abnützend.

"Right so, my dear, you have **observed** well, your **keen** eyes see everything. But I haven't said to you that I was a Samana. I said: I'm on a pilgrimage. And so it is: I'm on a pilgrimage."

"You're on a pilgrimage," said Govinda. "But few would go on a pilgrimage in such clothes, few in such shoes, few with such hair. Never I have met such a pilgrim, being a pilgrim myself for many years."

"I believe you, my dear Govinda. But now, today, you've met a pilgrim just like this, wearing such shoes, such a garment. Remember, my dear: Not eternal is the world of appearances, not eternal, anything but eternal are our garments and the style of our hair, and our hair and bodies themselves. I'm wearing a rich man's clothes, you've seen this quite right. I'm wearing them, because I have been a rich man, and I'm wearing my hair like the worldly and lustful people, for I have been one of them."

"And now, Siddhartha, what are you now?"

"I don't know it, I don't know it just like you. I'm travelling. I was a rich man and am no rich man any more, and what I'll be tomorrow, I don't know."

"You've lost your riches?"

"**I've** lost them or they me. They **somehow** happened to **slip** away from me. The **wheel** of physical **manifestations** is **turning** quickly, Govinda. Where is Siddhartha the Brahman? Where is Siddhartha the Samana? Where is Siddhartha the rich man? Non-eternal things change quickly, Govinda, you know it."

Govinda looked at the friend of his youth for a long time, with **doubt** in his eyes. After that, he gave him the salutation which one would use on a gentleman and went on his way.

With a smiling face, Siddhartha **watched** him leave, he loved him still, this faithful man, this fearful man. And how could he not have loved **everybody** and everything in this moment, in the **glorious** hour after his **wonderful** sleep, filled with Om! The **enchantment**, which had happened inside of him in his sleep and by means of the Om, was this very thing that he loved everything, that he was

German

doubt: Zweifel, bezweifeln, zweifeln, Bedenken, anzweifeln.
enchantment: Bezauberung, Zauber, Verzauberung, Zaubern.
everybody: jeder, jedermann, aller, alle, jedes, jeglicher, jede, einjeder, ein jeder.
glorious: glorreich, herrlich, prächtig, ruhmreich, paradiesisch, köstlich, wonnig, hervorragend, berühmt, engelhaft, glänzend.
i've: Ich habe.
keen: Scharf, eifrig, flink, gewandt, hurtig, gescheit, leidenschaftlich, munter, pfiffig, frisch, gewitzt.
manifestations: Kundgebungen.
observed: beobachtet, beobachtete, beobachtetest, beobachtetet, beobachteten, bemerktet, bemerkt, bemerktest, bemerkte, bemerkten.
slip: gleiten, rutschen, ausrutschen, glitschen, ausgleiten, Schlupf, Schlicker, schlittern, schleudern, unterkleid, beleg.
somehow: irgendwie, einigermaßen.
turning: Drehend, kehrend, wendend, drechselnd, Drehen, umwendend, umdrehend, Schwenke, Schwenkungen, Gangbar, Drehung.
watched: gewacht.
wheel: Rad, Lenkrad, Scheibe, das Rad.
wonderful: wunderbar, wundervoll, fabelhaft, herrlich, großartig, einmalig, entzückend, ergreifend, famos, genial, phantastisch.

full of joyful love for everything he saw. And it was this very thing, so it seemed to him now, which had been his **sickness** before, that he was not able to love anybody or anything.

With a smiling face, Siddhartha watched the leaving monk. The sleep had **strengthened** him much, but hunger gave him much pain, for by now he had not eaten for two days, and the times were long past when he had been tough against hunger. With **sadness**, and yet also with a smile, he thought of that time. In those days, so he remembered, he had **boasted** of three things to Kamala, had been able to do three **noble** and **undefeatable** feats: fasting--waiting--thinking. These had been his possession, his power and strength, his solid staff; in the busy, **laborious** years of his youth, he had learned these three feats, nothing else. And now, they had **abandoned** him, none of them was his any more, neither fasting, nor waiting, nor thinking. For the most wretched things, he had given them up, for what **fades** most quickly, for **sensual** lust, for the good life, for riches! His life had indeed been strange. And now, so it seemed, now he had really become a childlike person.

Siddhartha thought about his situation. Thinking was hard on him, he did not really feel like it, but he forced himself.

Now, he thought, since all these most easily **perishing** things have **slipped** from me again, now I'm standing here under the sun again just as I have been standing here a little child, nothing is mine, I have no **abilities**, there is nothing I could bring about, I have learned nothing. How wondrous is this! Now, that I'm no longer young, that my hair is already half gray, that my strength is fading, now I'm starting again at the beginning and as a child! Again, he had to smile. Yes, his **fate** had been strange! Things were going **downhill** with him, and now he was again facing the world void and **naked** and stupid. But he could not **feed** sad about this, no, he even felt a great **urge** to laugh, to laugh about himself, to laugh about this strange, foolish world.

"Things are going downhill with you!" he said to himself, and laughed about it, and as he was saying it, he happened to glance at the river, and he also saw the river going downhill, always moving on downhill, and singing and being

German

abandoned: verlassen, verließt, verließest, verließen, verließ, herrenlos, aufgegeben, gabt auf, gaben auf, gab auf, gabst auf.
abilities: Fähigkeiten.
boasted: prahlte, geprahlt.
downhill: Bergab, abwärts.
fades: verblasst, erblaßt.
fate: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Geschick, Los, Bestimmung, Fügung, Los des Lebens.
feed: speisen, füttern, ernähren, speist, ernährst, füttere, füttre, fressen, füttert, nähren, ernährt.
laborious: mühsam, viel Arbeit erfordernd, mühselig, arbeitsam.
naked: nackt, bloß, kahl, unbekleidet, hüllenlos, blank.
noble: edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig, hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel.
perishing: umkommend, zeitlich, vergänglich, untergehend.
sad: traurig, schlimm, betrüblich, vergrämt, trist, düster.
sensual: sinnlich, genusssüchtig, sensuell.
sickness: Krankheit, Übelkeit.
slipped: ausgerutscht.
strengthened: verstärktet, verstärktest, verstärkten, verstärkt, gestärkt, verstärkte.
undefeatable: unbezwingbar.
urge: drängen, Trieb, antreiben, pressieren, ermutigen, zusprechen, verbessern, stimulieren, reizen, Leidenschaftlichkeit, Leidenschaft.

happy through it all. He liked this well, kindly he smiled at the river. Was this not the river in which he had intended to drown himself, in past times, a hundred years ago, or had he **dreamed** this?

Wondrous indeed was my life, so he thought, wondrous **detours** it has taken. As I boy, I had only to do with gods and offerings. As a youth, I had only to do with asceticism, with thinking and meditation, was searching for Brahman, worshipped the eternal in the Atman. But as a young man, I followed the penitents, lived in the forest, suffered of heat and **frost**, learned to hunger, taught my body to become dead. **Wonderfully**, soon afterwards, **insight** came towards me in the form of the great Buddha's teachings, I felt the knowledge of the **oneness** of the world **circling** in me like my own blood. But I also had to leave Buddha and the great knowledge. I went and learned the art of love with Kamala, learned trading with Kamaswami, **piled** up money, **wasted** money, learned to love my stomach, learned to please my senses. I had to spend many years losing my spirit, to **unlearn** thinking again, to forget the oneness. Isn't it just as if I had turned slowly and on a long detour from a man into a child, from a **thinker** into a childlike person? And yet, this path has been very good; and yet, the bird in my chest has not died. But what a path has this been! I had to pass through so much **stupidity**, through so much vices, through so many **errors**, through so much disgust and **disappointments** and **woe**, just to become a child again and to be able to start over. But it was right so, my heart says "Yes" to it, my eyes smile to it. I've had to experience despair, I've had to sink down to the most **foolish** one of all thoughts, to the thought of **suicide**, in order to be able to experience divine **grace**, to hear Om again, to be able to sleep properly and awake properly again. I had to become a fool, to find Atman in me again. I had to sin, to be able to live again. Where else might my path lead me to? It is foolish, this path, it **moves** in **loops**, perhaps it is going around in a circle. Let it go as it likes, I want to take it.

Wonderfully, he felt joy rolling like waves in his chest.

Wherever from, he asked his heart, where from did you get this happiness? Might it come from that long, good sleep, which has done me so good? Or from

German

circling: umkreisend.
detours: Umwege.
disappointments: Enttäuschungen.
dreamed: träumte.
errors: Viele Fehler, Fehler.
fool: Narr, Dummkopf, Tor, narren, Idiot, Schwachsinnige, neppen, mystifizieren, irreführen, hinters Licht führen, Irrsinnige.
frost: Frost, Eisbildung.
grace: Gnade, Anmut, Zieren, Grazie, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Verzieren, Liebeswerk, Schmücken.
insight: Einblick, Einsicht, Gedanke.
loops: Führt Schleifen aus, Schleifen, Schlingen.
moves: bewegt, Umzüge.
oneness: Einheit, Einheitlichkeit, Einhelligkeit, Einigkeit, Eintracht, Uniformität.
piled: geschichtet, gestapelt, nit Pfahlen versehen, verpfählt.
stupidity: Dummheit, Stumpfsinnigkeit, Geistlosigkeit, Einfältigkeit.
suicide: Selbstmord, Freitod, Suizid, Selbsttötung.
thinker: Denker.
unlearn: abgewöhnen, verlernen.
wasted: verschwendeten, verschwendet, verschwendetest, verschwendete, verschwendetet, vergeudetet, vergeudetest, vergeudeten, vergeudete, vergeudet.
woe: Wehe, Weh.
wonderfully: wundervoll, wunderbar.

the word Om, which I said? Or from the fact that I have escaped, that I have completely fled, that I am finally free again and am standing like a child under the sky? Oh how good is it to have fled, to have become free! How clean and beautiful is the air here, how good to breathe! There, where I ran away from, there everything **smelled** of **ointments**, of spices, of wine, of **excess**, of sloth. How did I hate this world of the rich, of those who **revel** in fine food, of the gamblers! How did I hate myself for staying in this terrible world for so long! How did I hate myself, have **deprive**, **poisoned**, **tortured** myself, have made myself old and evil! No, never again I will, as I used to like doing so much, **delude** myself into thinking that Siddhartha was wise! But this one thing I have done well, this I like, this I must praise, that there is now an end to that **hatred** against myself, to that foolish and **dreary** life! I praise you, Siddhartha, after so many years of foolishness, you have once again had an idea, have done something, have heard the bird in your chest singing and have followed it!

Thus he praised himself, found joy in himself, listened curiously to his stomach, which was **rumbling** with hunger. He had now, so he felt, in these recent times and days, completely tasted and spit out, **devoured** up to the point of desperation and death, a piece of suffering, a piece of misery. Like this, it was good. For much longer, he could have stayed with Kamaswami, made money, wasted money, filled his stomach, and let his soul die of thirst; for much longer he could have lived in this soft, well **upholstered** hell, if this had not happened: the moment of complete **hopelessness** and despair, that most extreme moment, when he hang over the **rushing waters** and was ready to destroy himself. That he had felt this despair, this deep disgust, and that he had not **succumbed** to it, that the bird, the joyful source and voice in him was still alive after all, this was why he felt joy, this was why he laughed, this was why his face was smiling brightly under his hair which had turned gray.

"It is good," he thought, "to get a taste of everything for **oneself**, which one needs to know. That lust for the world and riches do not belong to the good things, I have already learned as a child. I have known it for a long time, but I have experienced only now. And now I know it, don't just know it in my

German

delude: bezaubern, verzaubern, verhexen, wähnen, vorgeben, täuschen.
deprive: berauben, beraubt, beraubst, beraube, entwenden, fortnehmen, entnehmen, wegnehmen, rauben, stehlen, abnehmen.
devoured: verschlangen, verschlangst, verschlangt, verschlungen, verschlang.
dreary: trostlos, düster, wüste, widerwärtig, trübe, öde, mismutig, garstig, dunkel, langweilig.
excess: Überschuss, Übermaß, Ausschreitung, Exzeß, Ausschweifung, Überfluß, Zuviel, überflüssig, Übermäßigkeit, Auswuchs, unnütz.
hatred: Hass.
hopelessness: Hoffnungslosigkeit.
ointments: Salben, Schmieröle, Schmiermittel.
oneself: sich, sich selber, sich selbst.
poisoned: vergiftet, giftig, toxisch.
revel: ausgelassen sein, feiern, genießen.
rumbling: Knurren, Grollen.
rushing: Hetzend.
smelled: duftete, roch.
succumbed: erlagt, erlegen, erlagen, erlag, erlagst.
tortured: gefoltert.
upholstered: gepolstert, polsterte, polsterten, polstertest, polstertet, renovierte.
waters: Gewässer.

memory, but in my eyes, in my heart, in my stomach. Good for me, to know this!"

For a long time, he pondered his **transformation**, listened to the bird, as it sang for joy. Had not this bird died in him, had he not felt its death? No, something else from within him had died, something which already for a long time had **yearned** to die. Was it not this what he used to **intend** to kill in his ardent years as a penitent? Was this not his self, his small, **frightened**, and proud self, he had wrestled with for so many years, which had defeated him again and again, which was back again after every **killing**, **prohibited** joy, felt fear? Was it not this, which today had finally come to its death, here in the forest, by this lovely river? Was it not due to this death, that he was now like a child, so full of trust, so without fear, so full of joy?

Now Siddhartha also got some idea of why he had **fought** this self in vain as a Brahman, as a penitent. Too much knowledge had held him back, too many holy verses, too many sacrificial rules, to much self-castigation, so much doing and **striving** for that goal! Full of **arrogance**, he had been, always the smartest, always working the most, always one step ahead of all others, always the knowing and spiritual one, always the priest or wise one. Into being a priest, into this arrogance, into this **spirituality**, his self had **retreated**, there it sat firmly and grew, while he thought he would kill it by fasting and **penance**. Now he saw it and saw that the secret voice had been right, that no teacher would ever have been able to bring about his salvation. Therefore, he had to go out into the world, lose himself to lust and power, to woman and money, had to become a merchant, a dice-gambler, a drinker, and a greedy person, until the priest and Samana in him was dead. Therefore, he had to continue **bearing** these ugly years, bearing the disgust, the teachings, the pointlessness of a dreary and wasted life up to the end, up to **bitter** despair, until Siddhartha the lustful, Siddhartha the greedy could also die. He had died, a new Siddhartha had woken up from the sleep. He would also grow old, he would also eventually have to die, mortal was Siddhartha, mortal was every physical form. But today he was young, was a child, the new Siddhartha, and was full of joy.

German

arrogance: Hochmut, Arroganz, Überheblichkeit, Anmaßung, Hochmütigkeit, Eigendünkel, Erhabenheit, Hoffart, Übermut, Selbstgefälligkeit.
bearing: Lager, tragend, Peilung.
bitter: bitter, herb, bitterlich.
fought: bekämpft.
frightened: erschrocken, erschrakt, erschrakst, erschraken, erschrak, schüchterte ein, schüchtertest ein, eingeschüchtert, schüchterten ein, schüchtertet ein, geängstigt.
intend: beabsichtigen, beabsichtige, beabsichtigst, beabsichtigt, vorhaben, hast vor, habt vor, haben vor, habe vor, hab vor, bezwecken.
killing: Tötung, Töten, mörderisch, tötend.
penance: Buße, Prüfung, Versuchung, Sühnung, Sühne, Reue, Pönitenz, Genugtuung, Feuerprobe, Bussestrafe.
prohibited: verboten, verbotet, verbotest, verbot.
retreated: Zurückgezogen.
spirituality: Geistigkeit.
striving: Strebend, Bestrebend, Strebsam.
transformation: Transformation, Verwandlung, Veränderung, Umwandlung, Umformung, Tausch, Metamorphose, Umspannung, Umänderung, Abwechslung, Wechsel.
yearned: gesehnt.

He thought these **thoughts**, listened with a **smile** to his **stomach**, listened **gratefully** to a **buzzing bee**. Cheerfully, he looked into the rushing **river**, never before he had like a water so well as this one, never before he had **perceived** the voice and the **parable** of the **moving** water thus **strongly** and beautifully. It seemed to him, as if the river had something special to tell him, something he did not know yet, which was still awaiting him. In this river, Siddhartha had **intended** to **drown** himself, in it the old, tired, **desperate** Siddhartha had drowned today. But the new Siddhartha felt a **deep** love for this rushing water, and **decided** for himself, not to leave it very soon.

German

bee: Biene.
buzzing: sausend, summend, geräuschvoll.
decided: entschied, entschiedest, entschiedet, entschieden, beschlossest, beschlossen, beschloß, beschloßt.
deep: tief, dunkel.
desperate: Verzweifelt, hoffnungslos, ratlos.
drown: ertrinken, ertrinkt, ertrinke, ertrinkst, ertränken, ertränkt, ertränke, ertränkst, ersaufen, versaufen.
gratefully: dankbar.
intended: beabsichtigt, beabsichtigte, beabsichtigten, beabsichtigtest, beabsichtigtet, hattet vor, hatte vor, hattest vor, vorgehabt, hatten vor, geplant.
moving: bewegend, ergreifend, beweglich, rührend.
parable: Gleichnis, Parabel.
perceived: nahmst wahr, nahmt wahr, nahm wahr, wahrgenommen, nahmen wahr, bemerkt.
river: Fluss, Strom, Fließendes Gewässer, Flüsse, der Fluss.
smile: Lächeln, glucksen.
stomach: Magen, der Magen, verbeißen, verschlucken, verwinden.
strongly: stark.
thoughts: Gedanken, Dachte.

THE FERRYMAN

By this river I want to stay, thought Siddhartha, it is the same which I have **crossed** a long time ago on my way to the childlike people, a friendly ferryman had guided me then, he is the one I want to go to, **starting** out from his hut, my path had led me at that time into a new life, which had now grown old and is dead--my present path, my present new life, shall also take its start there!

Tenderly, he looked into the rushing water, into the **transparent green**, into the **crystal** lines of its **drawing**, so rich in secrets. Bright **pearls** he saw **rising** from the deep, **quiet bubbles** of air floating on the reflecting surface, the blue of the **sky** being **depicted** in it. With a thousand eyes, the river looked at him, with green ones, with white ones, with crystal ones, with sky-blue ones. How did he love this water, how did it **delight** him, how **grateful** was he to it! In his heart he heard the voice talking, which was **newly awaking**, and it told him: Love this water! Stay near it! Learn from it! Oh yes, he wanted to learn from it, he wanted to **listen** to it. He who would understand this water and its secrets, so it seemed to him, would also understand many other things, many secrets, all secrets.

But out of all secrets of the river, he today only saw one, this one touched his soul. He saw: this water ran and ran, incessantly it ran, and was nevertheless always there, was always at all times the same and yet new in every moment!

German

awaking: weckend.
bubbles: Blasen.
crossed: gekreuzt.
crystal: Kristall, Aus Kristall.
delight: Entzücken, Lust, Freude, Vergnügen, verzücken, bezaubern.
depicted: schilderten, schildertest, schildertet, stellte dar, stelltest dar, schilderte, stellten dar, dargestellt, geschildert, stelltet dar, bildetet ab.
drawing: Zeichnend, Zeichnung, Ziehung, Ziehen, abzeichnend, malend, schöpfend, Verlosung, Auslosung.
grateful: dankbar, erkenntlich.
green: grün, unreif.
listen: zuhören, höre zu, hörst zu, hören zu, hört zu, hören, anhören, hörst an, hören an, höre an, hört an.
newly: neuerdings, neu, neulich.
pearls: Perlen.
quiet: ruhig, still, leise, beruhigen, Ruhe, sanft, Stille, unbesorgt, Kalme, Frieden, fromm.
rising: aufgehend, Steigen, steigend, Anschwellen, Anwachsen, Sich erheben, Hinaufkommen, Erhebung, Emporkommen.
sky: Himmel.
starting: Start, startend, Anstimmen, Anschneiden, Anlauf, Anfangen, Einsetzen, Anfahrt, Anheben, Angehen, anfahrend.
transparent: durchsichtig, transparent, gläsern, glasig, durchscheinend, erkennbar, glasartig, glashell.

Great be he who would **grasp** this, understand this! He understood and **grasped** it not, only felt some idea of it stirring, a distant memory, divine voices.

Siddhartha rose, the **workings** of hunger in his body became **unbearable**. In a **daze** he walked on, up the path by the bank, **upriver**, listened to the current, listened to the rumbling hunger in his body.

When he reached the **ferry**, the boat was just ready, and the same ferryman who had once **transported** the young Samana across the river, stood in the boat, Siddhartha recognised him, he had also aged very much.

"Would you like to ferry me over?" he asked.

The ferryman, being astonished to see such an **elegant** man walking along and on foot, took him into his boat and pushed it off the bank.

"It's a beautiful life you have chosen for yourself," the **passenger** spoke. "It must be beautiful to live by this water every day and to **cruise** on it."

With a smile, the man at the **oar** moved from side to side: "It is beautiful, sir, it is as you say. But isn't every life, isn't every work beautiful?"

"This may be true. But I **envy** you for yours."

"Ah, you would soon stop enjoying it. This is nothing for people wearing fine clothes."

Siddhartha laughed. "Once before, I have been looked upon today because of my clothes, I have been looked upon with distrust. Wouldn't you, ferryman, like to accept these clothes, which are a **nuisance** to me, from me? For you must know, I have no money to pay your fare."

"You're **joking**, sir," the ferryman laughed.

"I'm not joking, friend. Behold, once before you have **ferried** me across this water in your boat for the **immaterial reward** of a good deed. Thus, do it today as well, and accept my clothes for it."

"And do you, sir, **intent** to continue travelling without clothes?"

"Ah, most of all I wouldn't want to continue travelling at all. Most of all I would like you, ferryman, to give me an old loincloth and kept me with you as

German

cruise: kreuzen, Kreuzfahrt, Seereise.
daze: Betäuben, Benommenheit.
elegant: elegant, geschmackvoll, fein, distinguiert, ansehnlich, schick, stattlich, vornehm, zierlich.
envy: Neid, beneiden, beneidest, beneide, beneidet, Mißgunst, Jalousie, Haß, Eifersucht.
ferried: setzte über, übegersetzt.
ferry: Fähre, Prahm.
grasp: greifen, Griff, ergreifen, Verständnis, Stich, Nehmen, angreifen.
grasped: packte, packte zu.
immaterial: immateriell, unwesentlich, gleichgültig, indifferent, unkörperlich, unstofflich.
intent: Absicht, Vorhaben, Vorsatz.
joking: scherzend, scherzhaft.
nuisance: Ärgerlichkeit, Ärgernis, Belästigung, Ärger, lästiges Kind, Missstand, Ergernis, Plage, Ergernisse, lästiger Mensch, Störung.
oar: Ruder, das Ruder, Riemen.
passenger: Passagier, Fahrgast, Reisende, Insasse, Fluggast, Gast, Flugreisende.
reward: Belohnung, belohnen, Lohn, lohnen, vergelten, honorieren, Gage, Einkommen, vergüten, Gehalt, Finderlohn.
transported: transportierte.
unbearable: untragbar, unerträglich, grimmig, hart, heftig, bitter.
upriver: flußaufwärts, stromaufwärts.
workings: Arbeiten.

your **assistant**, or rather as your **trainee**, for I'll have to learn first how to handle the boat."

For a long time, the ferryman looked at the stranger, searching.

"Now I recognise you," he finally said. "At one time, you've slept in my hut, this was a long time ago, possibly more than twenty years ago, and you've been ferried across the river by me, and we parted like good friends. Haven't you've been a Samana? I can't think of your name any more."

"My name is Siddhartha, and I was a Samana, when you've last seen me."

"So be welcome, Siddhartha. My name is Vasudeva." You will, so I hope, be my guest today as well and sleep in my hut, and tell me, where you're coming from and why these beautiful clothes are such a nuisance to you."

They had reached the middle of the river, and Vasudeva pushed the oar with more strength, in order to **overcome** the current. He worked calmly, his eyes fixed in on the front of the boat, with **brawny** arms. Siddhartha sat and watched him, and remembered, how once before, on that last day of his time as a Samana, love for this man had stirred in his heart. Gratefully, he accepted Vasudeva's **invitation**. When they had reached the bank, he helped him to **tie** the boat to the **stakes**; after this, the ferryman asked him to enter the hut, offered him bread and water, and Siddhartha ate with **eager** pleasure, and also ate with eager pleasure of the mango fruits, Vasudeva offered him.

Afterwards, it was almost the time of the **sunset**, they sat on a **log** by the bank, and Siddhartha told the ferryman about where he originally came from and about his life, as he had seen it before his eyes today, in that hour of despair. Until late at night, **lasted** his **tale**.

Vasudeva listened with great attention. Listening carefully, he let everything enter his mind, **birthplace** and **childhood**, all that learning, all that searching, all joy, all **distress**. This was among the ferryman's **virtues** one of the greatest: like only a few, he knew how to listen. Without him having spoken a word, the speaker sensed how Vasudeva let his words enter his mind, quiet, open, waiting, how he did not lose a single one, awaited not a single one with impatience, did

German

assistant: Assistent, Gehilfe, Adjunkt, Helfer, Mitarbeiter, Dienstgehilfe, Sekundant, Knecht, stellvertretend, Hilfskraft, Hilfe.
birthplace: Geburtsort.
brawny: muskulös.
childhood: Kindheit, Kinderjahre, Kinderzeit.
distress: Bedrängnis, Qual, betrüben, Not, Elend.
eager: eifrig, begierig, lüstern, habgierig, erpicht, begehrlich, verlangend, gierig, hungrig, zugespitzt.
invitation: Einladung, Aufforderung.
lasted: gedauert.
log: protokollieren, Protokoll, Logbuch, Log, Klotz, Scheit.
overcome: überwältigen, überwinden, überwältige, überwältigt, überwältigst, überwinde, überwindet, überwindest, überwunden, bewältigen, übermannen.
stakes: Geldeinsatz, Spielgeld, Pfähle, Geldeinlage, Einsatz, Einlage, Pool.
sunset: Sonnenuntergang, Abendrot, Sonnenstand.
tale: Erzählung, Geschichte.
tie: Krawatte, Band, binden, Schlips, verbinden, Binde, Verband, knüpfen, Knöpfe, Klotz am Bein, anschließen.
trainee: Auszubildender, Lehrling, Auszubildende, Volontaire, Praktikant.
virtues: Tugenden.

not add his praise or **rebuke**, was just listening. Siddhartha felt, what a happy fortune it is, to **confess** to such a **listener**, to burry in his heart his own life, his own search, his own suffering.

But in the end of Siddhartha's tale, when he spoke of the **tree** by the river, and of his deep fall, of the holy Om, and how he had felt such a love for the river after his **slumber**, the ferryman listened with **twice** the attention, entirely and completely **absorbed** by it, with his eyes closed.

But when Siddhartha fell **silent**, and a long silence had **occurred**, then Vasudeva said: "It is as I thought. The river has spoken to you. It is your friend as well, it **speaks** to you as well. That is good, that is very good. Stay with me, Siddhartha, my friend. I used to have a wife, her bed was next to mine, but she has died a long time ago, for a long time, I have lived **alone**. Now, you shall live with me, there is space and food for both."

"I thank you," said Siddhartha, "I thank you and accept. And I also thank you for this, Vasudeva, for listening to me so well! These people are **rare** who know how to listen. And I did not meet a single one who knew it as well as you did. I will also learn in this respect from you."

"You will learn it," spoke Vasudeva, "but not from me. The river has taught me to listen, from it you will learn it as well. It knows everything, the river, everything can be learned from it. See, you've already learned this from the water too, that it is good to strive **downwards**, to sink, to seek depth. The rich and elegant Siddhartha is becoming an oarsman's servant, the learned Brahman Siddhartha becomes a ferryman: this has also been told to you by the river. You'll learn that other thing from it as well."

Quoth Siddhartha after a long **pause**: "What other thing, Vasudeva?"

Vasudeva rose. "It is late," he said, "let's go to sleep. I can't tell you that other thing, oh friend. You'll learn it, or perhaps you know it already. See, I'm no learned man, I have no special **skill** in **speaking**, I also have no special skill in thinking. All I'm able to do is to listen and to be godly, I have learned nothing else. If I was able to say and teach it, I might be a wise man, but like this I am

German

absorbed: absorbiert, absorbierte, absorbiertest, absorbiertet, absorbierten, saugtet auf, saugtest auf, saugten auf, saugte auf, aufgesaugt, nahmst auf.
alone: allein, alleine, einzig, nur, bloß, alleinig, einsam.
confess: beichten, beichte, beichtest, beichtet, gestehen, eingestehen, gestehen ein, gesteht ein, gesteht, gestehst, gestehe ein.
downwards: abwärts.
listener: Hörer, Zuhörer.
occurred: geschehen, geschahst, geschahen, geschah, geschaht, vorgekommen, kam vor, kamen vor, kamst vor, kamt vor, fandet statt.
pause: Pause, pausieren, Unterbrechung, zögern.
rare: selten, rar, blutig, außergewöhnlich, knapp, seltsam.
rebuke: tadeln, zurechtweisen, Tadel, Vorwürfe machen, vorwerfen, schelten.
silent: schweigend, still, schweigsam, verschwiegen, ruhig, geräuschlos, stillschweigend.
skill: Geschicklichkeit, Fertigkeit, Fähigkeit, Können, Geschick, Gewandtheit, Kunst, Könnenschaft, Kenntnisse, Wissen, Tüchtigkeit.
slumber: schlummern, Schlummer.
speaking: Sprechend, Redend.
speaks: Spricht.
tree: Baum, der Baum.
twice: zweimal, doppelt, zweimaal.

only a ferryman, and it is my task to ferry people across the river. I have transported many, thousands; and to all of them, my river has been nothing but an **obstacle** on their **travels**. They **travelled** to seek money and business, and for **weddings**, and on **pilgrimages**, and the river was **obstructing** their path, and the ferryman's job was to get them quickly across that obstacle. But for some among thousands, a few, four or five, the river has stopped being an obstacle, they have heard its voice, they have listened to it, and the river has become sacred to them, as it has become sacred to me. Let's rest now, Siddhartha."

Siddhartha **stayed** with the ferryman and learned to **operate** the boat, and when there was nothing to do at the ferry, he worked with Vasudeva in the rice-field, **gathered** wood, **plucked** the fruit off the banana-trees. He learned to build an oar, and learned to **mend** the boat, and to **weave** baskets, and was joyful because of everything he learned, and the days and months passed quickly. But more than Vasudeva could teach him, he was taught by the river. Incessantly, he learned from it. Most of all, he learned from it to listen, to pay close attention with a quiet heart, with a waiting, opened soul, without passion, without a wish, without **judgement**, without an opinion.

In a friendly manner, he lived side by side with Vasudeva, and **occasionally** they exchanged some words, few and at length thought about words. Vasudeva was no friend of words; rarely, Siddhartha succeeded in **persuading** him to speak.

"Did you," so he asked him at one time, "did you too learn that **secret** from the river: that there is no time?"

Vasudeva's face was filled with a bright smile.

"Yes, Siddhartha," he spoke. "It is this what you mean, isn't it: that the river is **everywhere** at once, at the source and at the mouth, at the **waterfall**, at the ferry, at the **rapids**, in the sea, in the **mountains**, everywhere at once, and that there is only the present time for it, not the shadow of the past, not the shadow of the future?"

German

everywhere: überall, allenthalben, allerorten, irgendwo, allerorts.
gathered: sammelte, versammelte.
judgement: Urteil, Urteilsspruch, Entscheidung, Verurteilung, Aburteilung, Ausspruch, Beurteilung.
mend: reparieren, flicken, ausbessern, wiederherstellen.
mountains: Gebirge, Berge.
obstacle: Hindernis, Behinderung, Hürde, Klippe, Schranke.
obstructing: versperrend.
occasionally: gelegentlich, zuweilen.
operate: operieren, arbeiten, operiere, operierst, operiert, arbeite, arbeitest, arbeitet, bedienen, betätigen, funktionieren.
persuading: überredend, überzeugend.
pilgrimages: Wallfahrt.
plucked: gepflückt.
rapids: Stromschnellen.
secret: Geheimnis, geheim, heimlich, verborgen, Hehl, verstohlen, Mysterium, Geheimnisvolle, Rätselhafte.
stayed: blieb, bliebst, blieben, bliebt, geblieben.
travelled: gereist.
travels: reist, reisen.
waterfall: Wasserfall, Kaskade, Quellen, der Wasserfall, Wasserfälle.
weave: weben, Webart, wirken, Gewebe, Bindung.
weddings: Hochzeiten.

"This it is," said Siddhartha. "And when I had learned it, I looked at my life, and it was also a river, and the boy Siddhartha was only separated from the man Siddhartha and from the old man Siddhartha by a shadow, not by something real. Also, Siddhartha's previous **births** were no past, and his death and his return to Brahma was no future. Nothing was, nothing will be; everything is, everything has existence and is present."

Siddhartha spoke with **ecstasy**; deeply, this enlightenment had **delighted** him. Oh, was not all **suffering** time, were not all forms of **tormenting** oneself and being afraid time, was not everything hard, everything **hostile** in the world gone and overcome as soon as one had overcome time, as soon as time would have been put out of existence by one's thoughts? In **ecstatic** delight, he had spoken, but Vasudeva smiled at him brightly and nodded in **confirmation**; silently he nodded, **brushed** his hand over Siddhartha's shoulder, turned back to his work.

And once again, when the river had just increased its flow in the rainy season and made a powerful noise, then said Siddhartha: "Isn't it so, oh friend, the river has many **voices**, very many voices? Hasn't it the voice of a king, and of a warrior, and of a **bull**, and of a bird of the night, and of a woman giving birth, and of a **sighing** man, and a thousand other voices more?"

"So it is," Vasudeva nodded, "all voices of the **creatures** are in its voice."

"And do you know," Siddhartha continued, "what word it speaks, when you **succeed** in hearing all of its ten thousand voices at once?"

Happily, Vasudeva's face was smiling, he bent over to Siddhartha and spoke the holy Om into his ear. And this had been the very thing which Siddhartha had also been hearing.

And time after time, his smile became more similar to the ferryman's, became almost just as bright, almost just as **throughly glowing** with bliss, just as **shining** out of thousand small wrinkles, just as **alike** to a child's, just as alike to an old man's. Many travellers, seeing the two **ferrymen**, thought they were **brothers**. Often, they sat in the evening together by the bank on the log, said nothing and

German

alike: gleich, ähnlich, gleichwertig, gleichförmig, gleicherweise, identisch, homogen, einander entsprechend, gleichartig, ebenso, analog.
births: Geburten.
brothers: Brüder, Klosterleute, Ordensleute, Klosterbrüder.
brushed: gebürstet, bürstete.
bull: Stier, Bulle, Haussier, Haussespekulant.
confirmation: Bestätigung, Firmung, Firmelung, Beglaubigung.
creatures: Geschöpfe.
delighted: erfreut, entzückt, heiter, vergnügt, vergnüglich, entzückte, munter, begeistert.
ecstasy: Ekstase, Verzückung, Entzückung.
ecstatic: ekstatisch, verzückt.
ferrymen: Fährmänner.
glowing: glühend.
happily: glücklicherweise, glücklich, erfreulicherweise, fröhlich.
hostile: feindlich, feindselig, bedrohlich, drohend, gefährlich.
shining: glänzend, strahlend, leuchtend, glimmend.
sighing: seufzen.
succeed: gelingen, gelingt, gelinge, gelingst, erfolg haben, folgen.
suffering: leidend, Leiden.
throughly: durch.
tormenting: sekkieren, quälen, Piesacken.
voices: Stimmen.

both listened to the water, which was no water to them, but the voice of life, the voice of what **exists**, of what is **eternally** taking shape. And it happened from time to time that both, when listening to the river, thought of the same things, of a conversation from the day before yesterday, of one of their travellers, the face and fate of whom had occupied their thoughts, of death, of their childhood, and that they both in the same moment, when the river had been saying something good to them, looked at each other, both **thinking** precisely the same thing, both delighted about the same answer to the same question.

There was something about this ferry and the two ferrymen which was **transmitted** to others, which many of the travellers felt. It happened occasionally that a traveller, after having looked at the face of one of the ferrymen, started to tell the story of his life, told about **pains**, **confessed** evil things, asked for comfort and advice. It happened occasionally that someone asked for permission to stay for a night with them to listen to the river. It also happened that **curious** people came, who had been told that there were two wise men, or **sorcerers**, or holy men living by that ferry. The curious people asked many questions, but they got no answers, and they found neither sorcerers nor wise men, they only found two friendly little old men, who seemed to be mute and to have become a bit strange and gaga. And the curious people **laughed** and were **discussing** how **foolishly** and **gullibly** the common people were **spreading** such empty **rumours**.

The years passed by, and nobody **counted** them. Then, at one time, monks came by on a pilgrimage, followers of Gotama, the Buddha, who were asking to be ferried across the river, and by them the ferrymen were told that they were most **hurriedly walking** back to their great teacher, for the news had spread the exalted one was **deadly sick** and would soon die his last human death, in order to become one with the salvation. It was not long, until a new flock of monks came along on their pilgrimage, and another one, and the monks as well as most of the other travellers and people walking through the land spoke of nothing else than of Gotama and his **impending** death. And as people are **flocking** from everywhere and from all sides, when they are going to war or to the coronation

German

confessed: beichtete, beichtetet, beichtetest, beichteten, gebeichtet, gestanden ein, gestand ein, gestanden, gestandet, gestandst, gestandst ein.
counted: gezählt, zählte, abgezählt.
curious: neugierig, merkwürdig, gespannt, seltsam, kurios, sonderbar.
deadly: tödlich.
discussing: diskutierend, besprechend, erörternd, beredend, Besprechen, Sprechen über.
eternally: ewig, ewiglich.
exists: existiert, besteht.
flocking: sich versammelnd, beflocken.
foolishly: albernes, törichterweise, unklug, albern, lächerlich, dummerweise.
gullibly: leichtgläubig.
hurriedly: eilig.
impending: drohend, bevorstehend.
laughed: gelacht.
pains: Sorgen.
rumours: Gerüchte.
sick: krank, übel, geschmacklos, makaber.
sorcerers: Zauberer.
spread: ausbreiten, Ausbreitung, Spannweite, streichen, Verbreitung, schmieren, Aufstrich, bestreichen, verteilen, weiterwuchern, gespreitzt.
thinking: Denkend, Denken.
transmitted: übertrugt, übertragen, übertrug, übertrugst, übertrugen.
walking: Spazierend, Gehend, Gehen.

of a king, and are **gathering** like **ants** in droves, thus they **flocked**, like being drawn on by a magic **spell**, to where the great Buddha was awaiting his death, where the huge event was to take place and the great perfected one of an **era** was to become one with the glory.

Often, Siddhartha thought in those days of the **dying** wise man, the great teacher, whose voice had admonished nations and had awoken **hundreds** of thousands, whose voice he had also once heard, whose holy face he had also once seen with respect. Kindly, he thought of him, saw his path to **perfection** before his eyes, and remembered with a smile those words which he had once, as a young man, said to him, the exalted one. They had been, so it seemed to him, proud and **precocious** words; with a smile, he remembered them. For a long time he knew that there was nothing standing between Gotama and him any more, though he was still unable to accept his teachings. No, there was no teaching a truly searching person, someone who truly wanted to find, could accept. But he who had found, he could **approve** of any teachings, every path, every goal, there was nothing standing between him and all the other thousand any more who lived in that what is eternal, who breathed what is divine.

On one of these days, when so many went on a pilgrimage to the dying Buddha, Kamala also went to him, who used to be the most beautiful of the **courtesans**. A long time ago, she had retired from her previous life, had given her garden to the monks of Gotama as a gift, had taken her refuge in the teachings, was among the friends and **benefactors** of the pilgrims. Together with Siddhartha the boy, her son, she had gone on her way due to the news of the near death of Gotama, in simple clothes, on foot. With her little son, she was travelling by the river; but the boy had soon grown tired, **desired** to go back home, desired to rest, desired to eat, became **disobedient** and started **whining**.

Kamala often had to take a rest with him, he was accustomed to having his way against her, she had to feed him, had to comfort him, had to scold him. He did not comprehend why he had to go on this **exhausting** and sad pilgrimage with his mother, to an **unknown** place, to a stranger, who was holy and about to die. So what if he died, how did this concern the boy?

German

ants: Ameisen.
approve: genehmigen, billigen, genehmige, genehmigst, genehmigt, billigst, billige, billigt, gutheißen, heißt gut, heißen gut.
benefactors: Stifter, Wohltäter.
courtesans: Kurtisanen.
desired: gewünscht, erwünscht, geforderte, gewünschte, verlangte.
disobedient: ungehorsam, unfolgsam, widerspenstig.
dying: Sterbend, krepierend, Absterben, Sterben, Hinscheiden.
era: Epoche, Ära, Zeitabschnitt.
exhausting: erschöpfend, ermüdend, anstrengend, aufreibend, strapaziös.
flocked: beflockt, versammelte sich.
gathering: Versammlung, Sammeln, Erfassung, Zusammenkunft, Schwarm, Einholen, Einziehen, Zusammensein, Gewühl, Masse, Menge.
hundreds: Hunderte.
perfection: Vollkommenheit, Vollendung, Perfektion, Makellosigkeit, Keuschheit, Vortrefflichkeit, Anstand, Anständigkeit, Artigkeit, Ehrlichkeit, Fleckenlosigkeit.
precocious: altklug, frühreif, frühzeitig.
spell: buchstabieren, Zauber, Bann, richtig schreiben, Zauberspruch.
unknown: Unbekannt, fremd.
whining: wimmernd, Quengelei, heulend.

The pilgrims were getting close to Vasudeva's ferry, when little Siddhartha once again forced his mother to rest. She, Kamala herself, had also become tired, and while the boy was **chewing** a banana, she crouched down on the ground, closed her eyes a bit, and rested. But suddenly, she **uttered** a wailing **scream**, the boy looked at her in fear and saw her face having grown pale from horror; and from under her dress, a small, black snake fled, by which Kamala had been bitten.

Hurriedly, they now both ran along the path, in order to reach people, and got near to the ferry, there Kamala collapsed, and was not able to go any further. But the boy started **crying miserably**, only **interrupting** it to kiss and **hug** his mother, and she also joined his **loud screams** for help, until the sound reached Vasudeva's ears, who stood at the ferry. Quickly, he came walking, took the woman on his arms, carried her into the boat, the boy ran along, and soon they all reached the hut, were Siddhartha stood by the **stove** and was just **lighting** the fire. He looked up and first saw the boy's face, which **wondrously** reminded him of something, like a warning to remember something he had forgotten. Then he saw Kamala, whom he instantly recognised, though she lay **unconscious** in the ferryman's arms, and now he knew that it was his own son, whose face had been such a warning **reminder** to him, and the heart stirred in his chest.

Kamala's wound was **washed**, but had already turned black and her body was **swollen**, she was made to drink a **healing potion**. Her consciousness returned, she lay on Siddhartha's bed in the hut and bent over her stood Siddhartha, who used to love her so much. It seemed like a dream to her; with a smile, she looked at her friend's face; just slowly she, realized her situation, remembered the **bite**, called timidly for the boy.

"He's with you, don't worry," said Siddhartha.

Kamala looked into his eyes. She spoke with a heavy tongue, paralysed by the poison. "You've become old, my dear," she said, "you've become gray. But you are like the young Samana, who at one time came without clothes, with dusty feet, to me into the garden. You are much more like him, than you were

German

bite: Biss, beißen, bissen, zubeissen, anbeißen, Happen, stechen, schneiden, Knacks.
chewing: Kauend.
crying: schreiend, schreiende, Weinen.
healing: Heilend, Heilung, Sanierung, Heilkräftig, Heilen, Abheilend.
hug: umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, Schmuserei, umschlingen.
interrupting: unterbrechen, unterbrechend.
lighting: Beleuchtung, Belichtung, Ausleuchtung.
loud: laut, lautstark, geräuschvoll, schreiend, lärmend, lärmig.
miserably: elend, jämmerlich.
potion: Trank, Zaubertrank, Gifttrank, der Zaubertrank, der Trunk, der Trank.
reminder: Mahnung, Ermahnung, Mahnbrief, Erinnerung.
scream: schreien, Schrei, Geheul, Schnitzer, Ruf, plärren, Irrtum, herausschreien, Ausruf, Aufschrei, Fehler.
screams: Schreien.
stove: Ofen, Herd, Feuerung, Erwärmung, Heizung.
swollen: geschwollen, angeschwollen, aufgedunsen, verschwollen.
unconscious: unbewusst, Bewußtlos, besinnungslos, ohnmächtig.
uttered: geäußert.
washed: wuschest, gewaschen, wusch, wuscht, wuschen.
wondrously: wunderbar, wundersam.

like him at that time when you had left me and Kamaswami. In the eyes, you're like him, Siddhartha. Alas, I have also grown old, old--could you still recognise me?"

Siddhartha smiled: "Instantly, I **recognised** you, Kamala, my dear."

Kamala pointed to her boy and said: "Did you recognise him as well? He is your son."

Her eyes became **confused** and fell **shut**. The boy **wept**, Siddhartha took him on his knees, let him **weep**, petted his hair, and at the sight of the child's face, a Brahman **prayer** came to his mind, which he had learned a long time ago, when he had been a little boy himself. Slowly, with a singing voice, he started to speak; from his past and childhood, the words came flowing to him. And with that **singsong**, the boy became calm, was only now and then **uttering** a **sob** and fell asleep. Siddhartha **placed** him on Vasudeva's bed. Vasudeva stood by the stove and **cooked** rice. Siddhartha gave him a look, which he returned with a smile.

"She'll die," Siddhartha said quietly.

Vasudeva nodded; over his friendly face ran the light of the stove's fire.

Once again, Kamala returned to consciousness. Pain **distorted** her face, Siddhartha's eyes read the suffering on her mouth, on her **pale cheeks**. Quietly, he read it, attentively, waiting, his mind becoming one with her suffering. Kamala felt it, her gaze sought his eyes.

Looking at him, she said: "Now I see that your eyes have changed as well. They've become completely different. By what do I still recognise that you're Siddhartha? It's you, and it's not you."

Siddhartha said nothing, quietly his eyes looked at hers.

"You have achieved it?" she asked. "You have found peace?"

He smiled and placed his hand on hers.

"I'm seeing it," she said, "I'm seeing it. I too will find peace."

"You have found it," Siddhartha spoke in a **whisper**.

German

cheeks: Backen.
confused: verwirrten, verwirrt, verwirrte, verwirrtest, verwirrtet, verwechseltet, verwechseltest, verwechselten, verwechselte, verwechselt, konfus.
cooked: gekocht, gar, gekochte, klar, kochte, fertig.
distorted: verzerrtet, verzerrtest, verzerrten, verzerrte, verzerrt, verdrehte, verdreht, verdrehtest, verdrehtet, verdrehten.
pale: blass, bleich, fahl, Pfahl, hell, matt, welk, weiß, verwaschen, glanzlos.
placed: platziert.
prayer: Gebet, Bitten.
recognised: Erkannt, anerkannt.
shut: schließen, geschlossen, zumachen, verschließen, zu, verriegeln, abdichten, abschliessen, zusperren, isolieren, sperren.
singsong: Singsang, der Singsang, das Geleier, Café Chantant.
sob: Schluchzen, Schluchzer, flennen, greinen, heulen, plärren, schreien, herausschreien.
uttering: äußerst.
weep: weinen, weint, weine, weinst, tränen, flennen, tränt, tränst, plärren, heulen, träne.
wept: geweint, weintet, weintest, weinten, weinte, träntet, geträntt, tränte, träntest, tränten.
whisper: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln, säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln.

Kamala never stopped looking into his eyes. She thought about her pilgrimage to Gotama, which wanted to take, in order to see the face of the perfected one, to breathe his peace, and she thought that she had now found him in his place, and that it was good, just as good, as if she had seen the other one. She wanted to tell this to him, but the **tongue** no longer obeyed her will. Without speaking, she looked at him, and he saw the life fading from her eyes. When the final pain filled her eyes and made them grow **dim**, when the final **shiver** ran through her limbs, his **finger** closed her eyelids.

For a long time, he sat and looked at her **peacefully** dead face. For a long time, he observed her mouth, her old, tired mouth, with those **lips**, which had become **thin**, and he **remembered**, that he used to, in the spring of his years, **compare** this mouth with a freshly cracked fig. For a long time, he sat, read in the pale face, in the tired wrinkles, filled himself with this sight, saw his own face **lying** in the same manner, just as white, just as quenched out, and saw at the same time his face and hers being young, with red lips, with **fiery** eyes, and the feeling of this both being present and at the same time real, the feeling of **eternity**, completely filled every **aspect** of his being. Deeply he felt, more deeply than ever before, in this hour, the indestructibility of every life, the eternity of every moment.

When he rose, Vasudeva had prepared rice for him. But Siddhartha did not eat. In the **stable**, where their goat stood, the two old men prepared **beds** of straw for themselves, and Vasudeva lay himself down to sleep. But Siddhartha went outside and sat this night before the hut, listening to the river, surrounded by the past, touched and **encircled** by all times of his life at the same time. But occasionally, he rose, stepped to the door of the hut and listened, whether the boy was sleeping.

Early in the morning, even before the sun could be seen, Vasudeva came out of the stable and walked over to his friend.

"You haven't slept," he said.

"No, Vasudeva. I sat here, I was listening to the river. A lot it has told me, deeply it has filled me with the healing thought, with the thought of oneness."

German

aspect: Aspekt, Anblick, Aussehen.
beds: Betten.
compare: vergleichen, vergleicht, vergleichst, vergleiche, kollationieren, konfrontieren, zusammenhalten, Vergleich.
dim: dunkel, dämmerig, trübe, schwach, abblenden, finster, vage, schattenhaft, schimmerhaft, schummerig, düster.
encircled: kreistest ein, kreisten ein, kreistet ein, eingekreist, kreiste ein.
eternity: Ewigkeit.
fiery: feurig, glühend, inbrünstig, leidenschaftlich, sehnlich.
finger: Finger, Befühlen, tasten, fühlen, abtasten.
lips: Lippen.
lying: Liegend, Verlogen, Lügnerisch, fraudulös, betrügerisch, trügerisch, unzuverlässig, lügenhaft.
peacefully: friedlich.
remembered: gedachtet, erinnertest, erinnerten, erinnert, gedachtest, gedachten, gedachte, gedacht, erinnertet, erinnerte, bedachten.
shiver: zittern, zucken, beben, Splitter, Frösteln, schlottern, bibbern, Erschütterung, frieren, schaudern, Schauer.
stable: Stall, stabil, dauerhaft, fest, Pferdestall, feststehend, Rennstall, beständig, firm, widerstandsfähig, stallen.
thin: dünn, mager, hager.
tongue: Zunge, Sprache, die Zunge.

"You've experienced suffering, Siddhartha, but I see: no sadness has entered your heart."

"No, my **dear**, how should I be sad? I, who have been **rich** and **happy**, have become even **richer** and **happier** now. My **son** has been given to me."

"Your son shall be **welcome** to me as well. But now, Siddhartha, let's get to work, there is much to be done. Kamala has **died** on the same **bed**, on which my **wife** had died a long time ago. Let us also **build** Kamala's **funeral pile** on the same **hill** on which I had then **built** my wife's funeral pile."

While the **boy** was still asleep, they built the funeral pile.

German

bed: Bett, Beet, Betten, Lager, Bettstelle, das Bett, Liegestuhl, Ins Bett legen.
boy: Junge, Knabe, Bursche, Bube.
build: bauen, aufbauen, erbauen, konstruieren, mauern, wallen, aufstellen, aufziehen, begründen, aufrichten, aufführen.
built: gebaut, aufgebaut.
dear: Lieb, liebe, teuer, lieber, wert, Himmelsbewohner, liebe Person, liebes, hold, Himmlische, Gottgesandte.
died: gestorben, starbt, starbst, starben, starb, krepierten, krepierte, krepiertet, krepiertest, krepiert.
funeral: Begräbnis, Beerdigung, Beisetzung, Bestattung.
happier: glücklicher.
happy: glücklich, froh, fröhlich, zufrieden.
hill: Hügel, Anhöhe, Halde, Kleine Höhe, Kleiner Hügel.
pile: Haufen, Pfahl, Stapel, Menge, Rammpfahl, Stoß, Grundsäule.
rich: reich, reichhaltig, ausgiebig, vermögend, fett.
richer: Reicher.
son: Sohn, der Sohn.
welcome: Willkommen, begrüßen, begrüßst, begrüße, begrüßt, willkommen heißen, Empfang, erwünscht, Begrüßung, bewillkommen, bewirten.
wife: Frau, Ehefrau, Gattin, Gemahlin, die Ehefrau, Weib.

THE SON

Timid and weeping, the boy had attended his mother's funeral; gloomy and shy, he had listened to Siddhartha, who greeted him as his son and **welcomed** him at his place in Vasudeva's hut. Pale, he sat for many days by the hill of the dead, did not want to eat, gave no open look, did not open his heart, met his fate with resistance and **denial**.

Siddhartha **spared** him and let him do as he **pleased**, he honoured his **mourning**. Siddhartha understood that his son did not know him, that he could not love him like a father. Slowly, he also saw and understood that the eleven-year-old was a **pampered** boy, a mother's boy, and that he had grown up in the habits of rich people, accustomed to **finer** food, to a soft bed, accustomed to giving orders to servants. Siddhartha understood that the mourning, pampered child could not suddenly and **willingly** be content with a life among **strangers** and in **poverty**. He did not force him, he did many a **chore** for him, always picked the best piece of the meal for him. Slowly, he hoped to win him over, by friendly **patience**.

Rich and happy, he had called himself, when the boy had come to him. Since time had passed on in the meantime, and the boy remained a stranger and in a gloomy **disposition**, since he **displayed** a proud and **stubbornly** disobedient heart, did not want to do any work, did not pay his respect to the old men, stole

German

chore: Arbeit, Hausarbeit, Beschäftigung, Aufgabe, Tätigkeit.
denial: Verweigerung, Ablehnung, Aberkennung, Entsagen, Leuchnung, Leugnen, Verleugnung, Abweisung.
displayed: gezeigt, ausgestellt.
disposition: Disposition, Gemüt, Anordnung, Art, Wesen, Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele, Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung.
finer: feiner.
meantime: Zwischenzeit, inzwischen, unterdessen.
mourning: Trauer, Trauernd, betrauernd, Trauern, beweinend.
pampered: verhätschelten, verzärteltet, verzärteltest, verzärtelten, verzärtelte, verzärtelt, verhätscheltest, verhätschelte, verhätschelt, verhätscheltet, hätscheltet.
patience: Geduld, Ausdauer.
pleased: zufrieden, erfreut.
poverty: Armut, Elend, Not.
spared: verschont.
strangers: Fremde, Fremder, Unbekannter.
stubbornly: halsstarrig, bockig, eigensinnig, hartknäckig, hartnäckige, stur, hartnäckig.
welcomed: begrüßt, begrüßte, begrüßten, begrüßtest, begrüßtet, eingebracht, eingefahren, eingeholt.
willingly: bereitwillig, gern, gutwillig, zuvorkommend, wohlwollend, bereit.

from Vasudeva's fruit-trees, then Siddhartha began to understand that his son had not brought him happiness and peace, but suffering and worry. But he loved him, and he preferred the suffering and worries of love over happiness and joy without the boy. Since young Siddhartha was in the hut, the old men had split the work. Vasudeva had again taken on the job of the ferryman all by himself, and Siddhartha, in order to be with his son, did the work in the hut and the field.

For a long time, for long months, Siddhartha waited for his son to understand him, to accept his love, to perhaps **reciprocate** it. For long months, Vasudeva waited, watching, waited and said nothing. One day, when Siddhartha the younger had once again tormented his father very much with spite and an **unsteadiness** in his wishes and had broken both of his rice-bowls, Vasudeva took in the evening his friend aside and talked to him.

"Pardon me." he said, "from a friendly heart, I'm talking to you. I'm seeing that you are tormenting yourself, I'm seeing that you're in **grief**. Your son, my dear, is **worrying** you, and he is also worrying me. That young bird is accustomed to a different life, to a different **nest**. He has not, like you, ran away from riches and the city, being disgusted and fed up with it; against his will, he had to leave all this behind. I asked the river, oh friend, many times I have asked it. But the river **laughs**, it laughs at me, it laughs at you and me, and is shaking with laughter at out foolishness. Water wants to join water, youth wants to join youth, your son is not in the place where he can **prosper**. You too should ask the river; you too should listen to it!"

Troubled, Siddhartha looked into his friendly face, in the many wrinkles of which there was **incessant cheerfulness**.

"How could I part with him?" he said quietly, **ashamed**. "Give me some more time, my dear! See, I'm fighting for him, I'm seeking to win his heart, with love and with friendly patience I intent to **capture** it. One day, the river shall also talk to him, he also is called upon."

Vasudeva's smile **flourished** more **warmly**. "Oh yes, he too is called upon, he too is of the eternal life. But do we, you and me, know what he is called upon to

German

ashamed: beschämt, enttäuscht, verschämt.
capture: einfangen, erbeuten, Einfang, Einnahme, erfassen, fangen, erwischen, Gefangennahme, Bemächtigung, ergreifen, ertappen.
cheerfulness: Fröhlichkeit, Frohsinn, Lustigkeit, Geselligkeit, Ausgelassenheit, Erfreulichkeit, Feudenruf, Freude, Freudenfest, Freudentaumel, Freundlichkeit.
flourished: blühtest, blühte, geblüht, blühtet, blühten, floriert, florierte, florierten, floriertest, floriertet.
grief: Gram, Kummer, Betrübnis, Trauer, Verdruß, Weh, Harm, Ärger, Bekümmernis, Griesgram, Verdrießlichkeit.
incessant: ununterbrochen, unaufhörlich, unablässig, ständig.
laughs: lachen, lacht.
nest: Nest, nisten, Horst, verschachteln, einnisten.
prosper: gedeihen, gedeiht, gedeihst, gedeihe, glücken, glückt, glücke, glückst, prosperieren, florieren, gelingen.
reciprocate: erwidern, erwidere, erwidre, sich revanchieren, sichbewegen hin und her, erwidert, erwiderst.
troubled: gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe.
unsteadiness: Unstetigkeit.
warmly: warm, herzlich.
worrying: Grübeln, Beunruhigend.

do, what path to take, what actions to perform, what pain to **endure**? Not a small one, his pain will be; after all, his heart is proud and hard, people like this have to suffer a lot, **err** a lot, do much **injustice**, burden themselves with much sin. Tell me, my dear: you're not taking control of your son's **upbringing**? You don't force him? You don't beat him? You don't **punish** him?"

"No, Vasudeva, I don't do anything of this."

"I knew it. You don't force him, don't beat him, don't give him orders, because you know that "soft" is stronger than "hard", Water stronger than rocks, love stronger than force. Very good, I praise you. But aren't you **mistaken** in thinking that you wouldn't force him, wouldn't punish him? Don't you **shackle** him with your love? Don't you make him feel inferior every day, and don't you make it even harder on him with your kindness and patience? Don't you force him, the **arrogant** and pampered boy, to live in a hut with two old banana-eaters, to whom even rice is a **delicacy**, whose thoughts can't be his, whose hearts are old and quiet and **beats** in a different pace than his? Isn't forced, isn't he **punished** by all this?"

Troubled, Siddhartha looked to the ground. Quietly, he asked: "What do you think should I do?"

Quoth Vasudeva: "Bring him into the city, bring him into his mother's house, there'll still be servants around, give him to them. And when there aren't any around any more, bring him to a teacher, not for the teachings' sake, but so that he shall be among other boys, and among girls, and in the world which is his own. Have you never thought of this?"

"You're seeing into my heart," Siddhartha spoke sadly. "Often, I have thought of this. But look, how shall I put him, who had no tender heart **anyhow**, into this world? Won't he become **exuberant**, won't he lose himself to pleasure and power, won't he repeat all of his father's **mistakes**, won't he perhaps get entirely lost in Sansara?"

Brightly, the ferryman's smile lit up; softly, he touched Siddhartha's arm and said: "Ask the river about it, my friend! Hear it laugh about it! Would you

German

anyhow: irgendwie, sowieso, trotzdem, auf irgendeine Weise, immerhin.
arrogant: hochmütig, anmaßend, arrogant, überheblich, eingebildet, anspruchsvoll, aufgebläht, übermütig, eitel, selbstgefällig, hochnäsig.
beats: Schläge, Schlägt, Prügel.
delicacy: Delikatesse, Leckerbissen, Feinheit, Zierlichkeit, Zartgefühl, Takt, Nascherei, Leckerei, Erquickung, Erfrischung, Dünne.
endure: ertragen, ertragt, ertrage, erträgst, aushalten, halte aus, halten aus, haltet aus, hältst aus, erdulden, erleiden.
err: sich irren, irren.
exuberant: üppig, überschwänglich, ausgelassen, überschäumend, fröhlich.
injustice: Ungerechtigkeit, Unrecht, Unrechtfertigkeit.
mistaken: falsch, irrig, wirr, verwirrt, konfus, vertan, verstört, durcheinander, irrtümlich.
mistakes: Irrtümer.
punish: bestrafen, bestrafst, bestraft, bestrafe, strafen, straft, strafst, strafe, ahnden, züchtigen, ahndest.
punished: bestraft, bestraftet, bestraftest, bestraften, bestrafte, straftet, strafte, straften, gestraft, straftest, züchtigte.
shackle: fesseln, Fessel.
upbringing: Erziehung.

actually believe that you had committed your foolish **acts** in order to **spare** your son from **committing** them too? And could you in any way protect your son from Sansara? How could you? By means of teachings, prayer, **admonition**? My dear, have you entirely **forgotten** that story, that story **containing** so many lessons, that story about Siddhartha, a Brahman's son, which you once told me here on this very spot? Who has kept the Samana Siddhartha safe from Sansara, from sin, from greed, from foolishness? Were his father's religious devotion, his teachers **warnings**, his own knowledge, his own search able to keep him safe? Which father, which teacher had been able to protect him from living his life for himself, from **soiling** himself with life, from **burdening** himself with **guilt**, from **drinking** the bitter drink for himself, from finding his path for himself? Would you think, my dear, anybody might perhaps be spared from taking this path? That perhaps your little son would be spared, because you love him, because you would like to keep him from suffering and pain and disappointment? But even if you would die ten times for him, you would not be able to take the slightest part of his **destiny** upon yourself."

Never before, Vasudeva had spoken so many words. Kindly, Siddhartha thanked him, went troubled into the hut, could not sleep for a long time. Vasudeva had told him nothing, he had not already thought and known for himself. But this was a knowledge he could not act upon, stronger than the knowledge was his love for the boy, stronger was his **tenderness**, his fear to lose him. Had he ever lost his heart so much to something, had he ever loved any person thus, thus blindly, thus **sufferingly**, thus **unsuccessfully**, and yet thus happily?

Siddhartha could not **heed** his friend's advice, he could not give up the boy. He let the boy give him orders, he let him **disregard** him. He said nothing and waited; daily, he began the mute struggle of **friendliness**, the silent war of patience. Vasudeva also said nothing and waited, friendly, **knowing**, patient. They were both **masters** of patience.

At one time, when the boy's face **reminded** him very much of Kamala, Siddhartha suddenly had to think of a line which Kamala a long time ago, in the

German

acts: die Apostelgeschichte, Taten, Apostelgeschichte.
admonition: Ermahnung, Mahnung, Tadel, Verwarnung, Zurechtweisung, Zuspruch.
burdening: belastend.
committing: verpflichtend, anvertrauend.
containing: enthaltend.
destiny: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Bestimmung, Los, Geschick, Fügung.
disregard: mißachten, Mißachtung, ignorieren, links liegen lassen, schneiden, negieren.
drinking: Trinken, Trinkend.
forgotten: vergessen.
friendliness: Freundlichkeit, Jovialität, Wohlwollen, Herzlichkeit, Freundschaftlichkeit.
guilt: Schuld, Vergehen.
heed: Beachtung, beachten.
knowing: wissend, kennend.
masters: Meister.
reminded: erinnert, erinnerte, erinnerten, erinnertest, erinnertet.
soiling: Beschmutzung.
spare: verschonen, sparen, Ersatzteil, übrig, schonen, Ersatz, ersparen, nachsichtig sein, sparsam, achten, erübrigen.
sufferingly: leidend.
tenderness: Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit, Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit, Sanftheit, Sanftmut.
unsuccessfully: erfolglos.
warnings: Warnungen.

days of their youth, had once said to him. "You cannot love," she had said to him, and he had agreed with her and had compared himself with a star, while **comparing** the childlike people with falling leaves, and nevertheless he had also sensed an **accusation** in that line. Indeed, he had never been able to lose or devote himself completely to another person, to forget himself, to commit foolish acts for the love of another person; never he had been able to do this, and this was, as it had seemed to him at that time, the great distinction which set him apart from the childlike people. But now, since his son was here, now he, Siddhartha, had also become completely a childlike person, suffering for the sake of another person, **loving** another person, lost to a love, having become a fool on account of love. Now he too felt, late, once in his lifetime, this strongest and **strangest** of all **passions**, suffered from it, suffered miserably, and was nevertheless in bliss, was nevertheless renewed in one respect, **enriched** by one thing.

He did sense very well that this love, this blind love for his son, was a passion, something very human, that it was Sansara, a murky source, dark waters. Nevertheless, he felt at the same time, it was not worthless, it was necessary, came from the essence of his own being. This pleasure also had to be **atoned** for, this pain also had to be **endured**, these foolish acts also had to be committed.

Through all this, the son let him commit his foolish acts, let him court for his affection, let him **humiliate** himself every day by giving in to his **moods**. This father had nothing which would have delighted him and nothing which he would have feared. He was a good man, this father, a good, kind, soft man, perhaps a very **devout** man, perhaps a saint, all these there no **attributes** which could win the boy over. He was bored by this father, who kept him prisoner here in this miserable hut of his, he was bored by him, and for him to answer every **naughtiness** with a smile, every **insult** with friendliness, every **viciousness** with kindness, this very thing was the hated trick of this old **sneak**. Much more the boy would have liked it if he had been threatened by him, if he had been abused by him.

German

accusation: Anklage, Beschuldigung, Anschuldigung, Anzeige.
atoned: gebüßt.
attributes: Attribute, Eigenschaften.
comparing: Vergleichend, Vergleichen.
devout: andächtig, fromm, devot, gottesfürchtig, gottselig, gläubig.
endured: ertragen, ertrug, ertrugen, ertrugst, ertrugt, hieltet aus, ausgehalten, hielt aus, hielten aus, hieltest aus, erduldetet.
enriched: reichertet an, reichertest an, reicherten an, reicherte an, angereichert, bereichert, bereicherten, bereichertest, bereichertet, bereicherte.
humiliate: erniedrigen, demütigen, erniedrigt, demütige, demütigst, demütigt, erniedrigst, erniedrige.
insult: Beleidigung, beleidigen, beschimpfen, kränken, Insult, verletzen, schelten, schimpfen.
loving: liebend, liebevoll, liebreich.
moods: Launen, Stimmungen.
naughtiness: Ungezogenheit, Flegelhaftigkeit, Schelmenstreich.
passions: Leidenschaften, Begeisterung, Inbrünste, Passionen.
sneak: schleichen, Schleicher, Angeber, kriechen, Schlawiner, schlummern, schlüpfen, sich anschleichen.
strangest: absonderlichste.
viciousness: Bösartigkeit, Trick, Falscher Trick.

A day came, when what young Siddhartha had on his mind came **bursting** forth, and he openly turned against his father. The latter had given him a task, he had told him to gather **brushwood**. But the boy did not leave the hut, in **stubborn disobedience** and **rage** he stayed where he was, **thumped** on the ground with his feet, **clenched** his **fists**, and screamed in a powerful **outburst** his hatred and **contempt** into his father's face.

"Get the brushwood for yourself!" he shouted **foaming** at the mouth, "I'm not your servant. I do know, that you won't hit me, you don't dare; I do know, that you constantly want to punish me and put me down with your religious devotion and your **indulgence**. You want me to become like you, just as devout, just as soft, just as wise! But I, listen up, just to make you suffer, I rather want to become a highway-robber and **murderer**, and go to hell, than to become like you! I hate you, you're not my father, and if you've ten times been my mother's fornicator!"

Rage and grief **boiled** over in him, **foamed** at the father in a hundred savage and evil words. Then the boy ran away and only returned late at night.

But the next morning, he had disappeared. What had also disappeared was a small basket, **woven** out of bast of two colours, in which the ferrymen kept those copper and silver coins which they received as a **fare**. The boat had also disappeared, Siddhartha saw it lying by the opposite bank. The boy had ran away.

"I must follow him," said Siddhartha, who had been **shivering** with grief since those **ranting speeches**, the boy had made yesterday. "A child can't go through the forest all alone. He'll **perish**. We must build a **raft**, Vasudeva, to get over the water."

"We will build a raft," said Vasudeva, "to get our boat back, which the boy has taken away. But him, you shall let run along, my friend, he is no child any more, he knows how to get around. He's looking for the path to the city, and he is right, don't forget that. He's doing what you've failed to do yourself. He's taking care of himself, he's taking his course. Alas, Siddhartha, I see you

German

boiled: gekocht, siedete, abgekocht.
brushwood: Gestrüpp, Reisig, Dickicht, Gebüsch.
bursting: zerplatzend.
clenched: biß zusammen.
contempt: Verachtung, Geringschätzung, Mißachtung.
disobedience: Ungehorsam.
fare: Fahrpreis, Fahrgeld, Kost, Fahrkarte, kleine Fracht, Ticket, sich befinden, Fahrschein.
fists: Fäuste.
foamed: geschäumt, schäumte.
foaming: schaumig, schäumend.
indulgence: Ablaß, Nachgiebigkeit, Nachsicht, Milde.
murderer: Mörder.
outburst: Ausbruch.
perish: umkommen, kommt um, kommst um, kommen um, komme um, untergehen, gehe unter, geht unter, gehen unter, zu Grunde gehen, gehst unter.
raft: Floß.
rage: Wut, rasen, wüten, toben, tosen, Raserei, schimpfen, donnern, ausfahren, schelten, Zorn.
ranting: Geschwollen redend.
shivering: schaudernd.
speeches: Reden.
stubborn: starrköpfig, widerspenstig, störrisch, hartnäckig, halsstarrig, trotzig, eigensinnig, starrsinnig, unhandlich, unlenkbar, stur.
thumped: gebumst.
woven: gewebt.

suffering, but you're suffering a pain at which one would like to laugh, at which you'll soon laugh for yourself."

Siddhartha did not answer. He already held the **axe** in his hands and began to make a raft of bamboo, and Vasudeva **helped** him to **tied** the **canes** together with **ropes** of **grass**. Then they crossed over, drifted far off their course, pulled the raft upriver on the opposite bank.

"Why did you take the axe along?" asked Siddhartha.

Vasudeva said: "It might have been possible that the oar of our **boat** got lost."

But Siddhartha knew what his friend was thinking. He thought, the boy would have **thrown** away or broken the oar in order to get even and in order to keep them from following him. And in fact, there was no oar left in the boat. Vasudeva pointed to the bottom of the boat and looked at his friend with a smile, as if he wanted to say: "Don't you see what your son is trying to tell you? Don't you see that he doesn't want to be followed?" But he did not say this in words. He started making a new oar. But Siddhartha bid his farewell, to look for the run-away. Vasudeva did not stop him.

When Siddhartha had already been walking through the forest for a long time, the thought occurred to him that his search was **useless**. Either, so he thought, the boy was far ahead and had already reached the city, or, if he should still be on his way, he would **conceal** himself from him, the **pursuer**. As he continued thinking, he also found that he, on his part, was not **worried** for his son, that he knew deep inside that he had neither **perished** nor was in any danger in the forest. Nevertheless, he ran without **stopping**, no longer to save him, just to satisfy his desire, just to perhaps see him one more time. And he ran up to just outside of the city.

When, near the city, he reached a wide road, he stopped, by the entrance of the beautiful pleasure-garden, which used to belong to Kamala, where he had seen her for the first time in her sedan-chair. The past rose up in his soul, again he saw himself standing there, young, a **bearded**, naked Samana, the hair full of **dust**. For a long time, Siddhartha stood there and looked through the open gate

German

axe: Axt, Beil, Hacke, Streitaxt, streichen, Spalter, kürzen, Hackbeil, Hackmesser, Buschmesser.
bearded: bärtig.
boat: Boot, Schiff, Kahn, Schaluppe.
canes: Spazierstöcke.
conceal: verbergen, verbirgst, verbergt, verberge, verbirg, verheimlichen, verheimlicht, verheimlichst, verheimliche, verstecken, verhehlen.
dust: Staub, abstauben, abklopfen, Abnehmen, abwischen, bestäuben, entstauben, Staub abklopfen, Staub abnehmen, abschlagen.
grass: Gras, Kraut, Rasen.
helped: half, geholfen.
perished: kamt um, kamst um, kamen um, kam um, umgekommen, gingt unter, gingst unter, ging unter, untergegangen, gingen unter.
pursuer: Verfolger, Beschatter, Häscher.
ropes: Seile, Bindfäden.
stopping: aufhörend, Anhaltend, stoppend, Haltend, bremsend, abstellend, Ausscheiden, stoppen, aufhaltend, Aufhören.
thrown: geworfen.
tied: gebunden, verschnürte.
useless: nutzlos, vergeblich, zwecklos, vergebens, unnütz, sinnlos, unbrauchbar, unklug, unsinnig, unverwertbar.
worried: besorgt, gesorgt, beunruhigt, abgequält, beängstigt.

into the garden, seeing monks in **yellow** robes walking among the beautiful trees.

For a long time, he stood there, pondering, seeing **images**, listening to the story of his life. For a long time, he stood there, looked at the monks, saw young Siddhartha in their place, saw young Kamala walking among the high trees. Clearly, he saw himself being served food and drink by Kamala, receiving his first kiss from her, looking **proudly** and **disdainfully** back on his Brahmanism, beginning proudly and full of **desire** his worldly life. He saw Kamaswami, saw the servants, the **orgies**, the gamblers with the dice, the **musicians**, saw Kamala's song-bird in the cage, lived through all this once again, breathed Sansara, was once again old and tired, felt once again disgust, felt once again the wish to annihilate himself, was once again **healed** by the holy Om.

After having been standing by the **gate** of the garden for a long time, Siddhartha **realised** that his desire was foolish, which had made him go up to this place, that he could not help his son, that he was not allowed to **cling** him. Deeply, he felt the love for the run-away in his heart, like a **wound**, and he felt at the same time that this wound had not been given to him in order to turn the **knife** in it, that it had to become a blossom and had to **shine**.

That this wound did not blossom yet, did not shine yet, at this hour, made him sad. Instead of the desired goal, which had drawn him here following the **runaway** son, there was now emptiness. Sadly, he sat down, felt something dying in his heart, experienced emptiness, saw no joy any more, no goal. He sat lost in thought and **waited**. This he had learned by the river, this one thing: waiting, having patience, listening attentively. And he sat and listened, in the dust of the road, listened to his heart, **beating** tiredly and sadly, waited for a voice. Many an hour he crouched, listening, saw no images any more, fell into emptiness, let himself fall, without seeing a path. And when he felt the wound **burning**, he silently spoke the Om, filled himself with Om. The monks in the garden saw him, and since he crouched for many hours, and dust was gathering on his gray hair, one of them came to him and placed two bananas in front of him. The old man did not see him.

German

beating: Schlagen, Klopfen.
burning: brennend, verbrennend, Verbrennung, Brandverletzung, anbrennend, Brandwunde.
cling: klammern, klammerst, klammre, klammere, kleben, klammert, ankleben, anleimen, festkleben, anschmiegen, leimen.
desire: Wunsch, wünschen, Begierde, begehren, Verlangen, Lust, Begehr, hoffen, Gier, herbeisehnen, erwarten.
disdainfully: verachtungsvolle, verachtungsvoll, verachtenswert, verächtlich.
gate: Tor, Gatter, Pforte, Schranke, Sperre, Flugsteig, Bahnschranke.
healed: geheilt, heiltet, heilten, heilte, heiltest, abgeheilt.
images: Bilder.
knife: Messer, das Messer.
musicians: Musiker.
orgies: Orgien.
proudly: stolz.
realised: Verwirklicht.
runaway: Ausreißer.
shine: leuchten, scheinen, glänzen, schein, schimmern, Glanz, strahlen, Schimmer, blinken, glühen.
waited: wartete, warteten, wartetest, gewartet, wartetet, wartetest ab, warteten ab, wartetet ab, wartete ab, abgewartet.
wound: wunde, verwunden, verletzen, Verletzung, Verwundung, kränken, düpieren.
yellow: gelb, vergilben, Eigelb.

From this **petrified** state, he was awoken by a hand **touching** his **shoulder**. Instantly, he recognised this touch, this tender, **bashful** touch, and **regained** his senses. He rose and greeted Vasudeva, who had followed him. And when he looked into Vasudeva's friendly face, into the small wrinkles, which were as if they were filled with nothing but his smile, into the happy eyes, then he smiled too. Now he saw the bananas lying in front of him, **picked** them up, gave one to the ferryman, ate the other one himself. After this, he silently went back into the forest with Vasudeva, returned home to the ferry. Neither one **talked** about what had happened today, **neither** one **mentioned** the boy's name, neither one **spoke** about him **running** away, neither one spoke about the wound. In the hut, Siddhartha **lay** down on his bed, and when after a while Vasudeva came to him, to offer him a **bowl** of coconut-milk, he already found him asleep.

German

bashful: schüchtern, verschämt, verlegen.
bowl: Schale, Schüssel, Becken, Napf, Gefäß, Pokal, Leuchtenschale, Kugel, Wanne, Becher, Bowle.
lay: legen, legst, legt, lege, laienhaft, ablagern, unterbringen, bergen, deponieren, lag.
mentioned: erwähnt.
neither: weder, keiner, keine, keines, auch nicht, noch, niemand.
petrified: versteinertest, versteinert, versteinerten, versteinertet, versteinerte, steinern.
picked: gepflückt, pflückten, pflückte, pflücktet, pflücktest, abgepflückt, genommen.
regained: zurückerobert, gewann wieder, wiedergewonnen, gewannen wieder, gewannt wieder, gewannst wieder.
running: Laufend, rennend, Laufen, eilend, Gerenne, Fließend, Gutgehend, Rennen, Schnelläufig, startend, Betrieb.
shoulder: Schulter, Achsel, schultern, tragen, die Schulter, Bankett, Seitenstreifen.
spoke: sprachen, sprachst, Sprach, spracht, Speiche, Spake.
talked: redetet, redetest, geredet, redeten, redete, sprach.
touch: berühren, Berührung, anrühren, anfassen, Kontakt, betasten, Anflug, rühren, Spur, tasten, tangieren.

O M

For a long time, the wound continued to **burn**. Many a traveller Siddhartha had to ferry across the river who was accompanied by a son or a daughter, and he saw none of them without **envying** him, without thinking: "So many, so many thousands **possess** this **sweetest** of good fortunes--why don't I? Even bad people, even **thieves** and robbers have children and love them, and are being loved by them, all except for me." Thus simply, thus without reason he now thought, thus similar to the childlike people he had become.

Differently than before, he now looked upon people, less smart, less proud, but instead **warmer**, more curious, more involved. When he ferried travellers of the ordinary kind, childlike people, **businessmen**, **warriors**, women, these people did not seem alien to him as they used to: he understood them, he understood and shared their life, which was not guided by thoughts and insight, but **solely** by **urges** and **wishes**, he felt like them. Though he was near perfection and was bearing his final wound, it still seemed to him as if those childlike people were his brothers, their **vanities**, **desires** for possession, and ridiculous aspects were no longer ridiculous to him, became **understandable**, became **lovable**, even became **worthy** of **veneration** to him. The blind love of a mother for her child, the stupid, blind pride of a **conceited** father for his only son, the blind, wild desire of a young, vain woman for jewelry and admiring glances from men, all of these urges, all of this **childish** stuff, all of these simple,

German

burn: brennen, brandwunde, verbrennen, Brandfleck, anbrennen, Verbrennung, zünden, Brandverletzung, entbrennen, Zündung.
businessmen: Geschäftsleute.
childish: kindisch, kindlich, infantil, albern.
conceited: eingebildet, eitel, hinfällig, dünkelhaft, hochtrabend, anmaßend.
desires: wünscht.
differently: anders, abweichend, unterschiedlich, andernfalls, sonst, verschieden.
envying: beneidend, mißgönnend.
lovable: liebenswert.
possess: besitzen, besitze, besitzt.
solely: nur, allein, einzig, einzig und allein, bloß, nur weil.
sweetest: Schatz, Liebling, Liebe, Liebchen, Lieb, Geliebte, Schätzchen, Herzchen, Liebste.
thieves: Diebe, stiehlt.
understandable: verständlich, begreiflich, eindeutig, offensichtlich, sonnenklar, faßbar, deutlich, klar.
urges: drängt.
vanities: Nichtigkeiten, Einbildungen, Eitelkeiten.
veneration: Verehrung, Ehrerbietung, Hochachtung, Respekt.
warmer: Wärmer.
warriors: Krieger.
wishes: wünsche.
worthy: Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert, wert.

foolish, but **immensely** strong, strongly living, strongly **prevailing** urges and desires were now no childish **notions** for Siddhartha any more, he saw people living for their sake, saw them achieving infinitely much for their sake, travelling, **conducting** wars, suffering infinitely much, bearing infinitely much, and he could love them for it, he saw life, that what is alive, the indestructible, the Brahman in each of their passions, each of their acts. Worthy of love and **admiration** were these people in their blind loyalty, their blind strength and **tenacity**. They lacked nothing, there was nothing the knowledgeable one, the thinker, had to put him above them except for one little thing, a single, tiny, small thing: the consciousness, the conscious thought of the oneness of all life. And Siddhartha even doubted in many an hour, whether this knowledge, this thought was to be **valued** thus highly, whether it might not also perhaps be a childish idea of the thinking people, of the thinking and childlike people. In all other respects, the worldly people were of equal rank to the wise men, were often far superior to them, just as animals too can, after all, in some moments, seem to be superior to humans in their tough, **unrelenting** performance of what is necessary.

Slowly **blossomed**, slowly **ripened** in Siddhartha the **realisation**, the knowledge, what wisdom actually was, what the goal of his long search was. It was nothing but a **readiness** of the soul, an ability, a secret art, to think every moment, while living his life, the thought of oneness, to be able to feel and **inhale** the oneness. Slowly this blossomed in him, was shining back at him from Vasudeva's old, childlike face: harmony, knowledge of the eternal perfection of the world, smiling, oneness.

But the wound still burned, **longingly** and **bitterly** Siddhartha thought of his son, **nurtured** his love and tenderness in his heart, allowed the pain to **gnaw** at him, committed all foolish acts of love. Not by itself, this **flame** would go out.

And one day, when the wound burned **violently**, Siddhartha ferried across the river, driven by a yearning, got off the boat and was willing to go to the city and to look for his son. The river flowed softly and quietly, it was the dry season, but its voice sounded strange: it laughed! It laughed clearly. The river

German

admiration: Bewunderung.
bitterly: bitterlich, bitter.
blossomed: erblühte.
conducting: Leitend.
flame: Flamme, Flammen.
gnaw: nagen, essen, knabbern, speisen, verspeisen, abnagen, aufessen, anfressen, anbeißen, verzehren.
immensely: füchterlich, ungeheuer, furchtbar, entsetzlich, fürchterlich, schrecklich, scheußlich, gräßlich.
inhale: einatmen, inhalieren, inhaliert, atme ein, atmen ein, atmest ein, atmet ein, inhaliere, inhalierst, den Rauch in die Lunge einatmen, atmen.
longingly: sehnlich.
notions: Ahnungen.
nurtured: aufgezogen.
prevailing: vorherrschend, herrschsüchtig, herrschend, herrisch, gebieterisch, aktuell.
readiness: Bereitschaft.
realisation: Verwirklichung, Durchführung, Gewahrwerden, Realisierung.
ripened: reiftest, reiftet, gereift, reifte, reiften.
tenacity: Zähigkeit, Verläßlichkeit.
unrelenting: unerbittlich, eigenwillig, unnachgiebig, unbeugsam, trotzig, störrisch, starrköpfig, gnadenlos, eigensinnig, dickköpfig, unversöhnlich.
valued: bewertet, geschätzt.
violently: heftig.

laughed, it laughed brightly and clearly at the old ferryman. Siddhartha stopped, he bent over the water, in order to hear even better, and he saw his face **reflected** in the quietly moving waters, and in this reflected face there was something, which reminded him, something he had forgotten, and as he thought about it, he found it: this face **resembled** another face, which he used to know and love and also fear. It resembled his father's face, the Brahman. And he remembered how he, a long time ago, as a young man, had forced his father to let him go to the penitents, how he had bed his farewell to him, how he had gone and had never come back. Had his father not also suffered the same pain for him, which he now suffered for his son? Had his father not long since died, alone, without having seen his son again? Did he not have to expect the same fate for himself? Was it not a comedy, a strange and stupid matter, this **repetition**, this running around in a **fateful** circle?

The river laughed. Yes, so it was, everything came back, which had not been suffered and **solved** up to its end, the same pain was suffered over and over again. But Siddhartha went back into the boat and ferried back to the hut, thinking of his father, thinking of his son, laughed at by the river, at **odds** with himself, **tending** towards despair, and not less tending towards laughing along at himself and the entire world.

Alas, the wound was not **blossoming** yet, his heart was still fighting his fate, **cheerfulness** and victory were not yet shining from his suffering. Nevertheless, he felt hope, and once he had returned to the hut, he felt an undefeatable desire to open up to Vasudeva, to show him everything, the master of listening, to say everything.

Vasudeva was sitting in the hut and **weaving** a **basket**. He no longer used the ferry-boat, his eyes were starting to get **weak**, and not just his eyes; his arms and hands as well. Unchanged and **flourishing** was only the joy and the cheerful **benevolence** of his face.

Siddhartha sat down next to the old man, slowly he started talking. What they had never talked about, he now told him of, of his walk to the city, at that time, of the burning wound, of his envy at the sight of happy **fathers**, of his

German

alas: leider, ach, bedauerlich.
basket: Korb, der Korb.
benevolence: Wohlwollen, Güte, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde, Gnade, Entgegenkommen, Barmherzigkeit.
blossoming: Erblühend.
cheerful: fröhlich, heiter, lustig, vergnügt, gutgelaunt, munter, herzensfroh, aufgekratzt, froh, freudig, entzückt.
fateful: schicksalhaft, verhängnisvoll, fatal.
fathers: Väter, Männlicher Elternteil.
flourishing: blühend, gut gestellt, heilsam, wohlhabend, wohlauf, vermögend, stein reich, springlebendig, sehr reich, sehr bemittelt, kapitalkräftig.
odds: Chancen, Ungleichheit.
reflected: reflektierten, reflektiertest, reflektierte, reflektiert, reflektiertet, abgespiegelt.
repetition: Wiederholung, Repetition, Wiederfolte Übung, Repetieren.
resembled: ähneltest, ähnelte, ähneltet, geähnelt, ähnelten, glichst, glicht, glichen, glich, geglichen.
solved: gelöst, lösten, löstet, löste, löstest, enträtselte, enträtseltest, enträtselt, enträtseltet, enträtselten.
tending: Abzielend.
weak: schwach, flau, empfindlich, kraftlos, gebrechlich, gelinde, matt, fein, schlaff, energielos, dünn.
weaving: Weben, Weberei.

knowledge of the foolishness of such wishes, of his futile **fight** against them. He reported everything, he was able to say everything, even the most **embarrassing** parts, everything could be said, everything shown, everything he could tell. He **presented** his wound, also told how he fled today, how he ferried across the water, a childish run-away, **willing** to walk to the city, how the river had laughed.

While he spoke, spoke for a long time, while Vasudeva was listening with a quiet face, Vasudeva's listening gave Siddhartha a stronger sensation than ever before, he sensed how his pain, his **fears** flowed over to him, how his secret hope flowed over, came back at him from his **counterpart**. To show his wound to this listener was the same as bathing it in the river, until it had cooled and become one with the river. While he was still speaking, still **admitting** and **confessing**, Siddhartha felt more and more that this was no **longer** Vasudeva, no longer a human being, who was listening to him, that this motionless listener was **absorbing** his **confession** into himself like a tree the **rain**, that this motionless man was the river itself, that he was God himself, that he was the eternal itself. And while Siddhartha stopped thinking of himself and his wound, this realisation of Vasudeva's changed character took **possession** of him, and the more he felt it and entered into it, the less wondrous it became, the more he realised that everything was in order and natural, that Vasudeva had already been like this for a long time, almost forever, that only he had not quite recognised it, yes, that he himself had almost reached the same state. He felt, that he was now **seeing** old Vasudeva as the people see the gods, and that this could not last; in his heart, he started **bidding** his farewell to Vasudeva. Thorough all this, he talked incessantly.

When he had finished talking, Vasudeva turned his friendly eyes, which had grown slightly weak, at him, said nothing, let his silent love and cheerfulness, understanding and knowledge, shine at him. He took Siddhartha's hand, led him to the **seat** by the bank, sat down with him, smiled at the river.

"You've heard it laugh," he said. "But you haven't heard everything. Let's listen, you'll hear more."

German

absorbing: absorbierend, aufsaugend, aufnehmend, einsaugend, Absorbieren, Aufschlürfen.
admitting: zulassend, einlassend, zugebend.
bidding: Gebot, Befehlend, Bieten.
confessing: beichtend, gestehend, eingestehend, zugebend.
confession: Geständnis, Bekenntnis, Beichte, Eingeständnis.
counterpart: Gegenstück, Pendant, Entsprechung.
embarrassing: peinlich, hindernd, genant, unangenhem.
fears: Schreckbilder, Schrecken, befürchtet, Ängste, Schreckgespenster.
fight: Kampf, kämpfen, Streit, streiten, Getratsch, Geseire, Rauferei, Gequengel, Genörgel, Gezänk, Schlacht.
longer: Länger.
possession: Besitz, Eigentum, Besitztum, Gut, Besitzung, Besessenheit.
presented: ausgegeben, presentiert.
rain: Regen, regnen, der Regen.
seat: Sitz, Sitzplatz, Platz, Setzen, Brille, der Sitz, Sessel, Einpassen, Sitzbank, Sitzfläche, Sitzgelegenheit.
seeing: sehend, sägend, wahrnehmend.
willing: bereitwillig, Bereit, willig, gewillt, wollend, geneigt, einsatzbereit, gutwillig, klar, parat, wohlwollend.

They listened. Softly **sounded** the river, singing in many voices. Siddhartha looked into the water, and images appeared to him in the moving water: his father appeared, **lonely**, mourning for his son; he himself appeared, lonely, he also being tied with the **bondage** of yearning to his distant son; his son appeared, lonely as well, the boy, **greedily** rushing along the burning course of his young wishes, each one **heading** for his goal, each one **obsessed** by the goal, each one suffering. The river sang with a voice of suffering, longingly it sang, longingly, it flowed towards its goal, lamentingly its voice sang.

"Do you hear?" Vasudeva's mute gaze asked. Siddhartha nodded.

"Listen better!" Vasudeva whispered.

Siddhartha made an effort to listen better. The image of his father, his own image, the image of his son **merged**, Kamala's image also appeared and was **dispersed**, and the image of Govinda, and other images, and they merged with each other, turned all into the river, **headed** all, being the river, for the goal, longing, **desiring**, suffering, and the river's voice sounded full of yearning, full of burning woe, full of **unsatisfiable** desire. For the goal, the river was heading, Siddhartha saw it **hurrying**, the river, which consisted of him and his loved ones and of all people, he had ever seen, all of these **waves** and waters were hurrying, suffering, towards goals, many goals, the waterfall, the **lake**, the rapids, the sea, and all goals were reached, and every goal was followed by a new one, and the water turned into **vapour** and rose to the sky, turned into rain and poured down from the sky, turned into a source, a **stream**, a river, headed forward once again, flowed on once again. But the longing voice had **changed**. It still resounded, full of suffering, searching, but other voices joined it, voices of joy and of suffering, good and bad voices, laughing and sad ones, a hundred voices, a thousand voices.

Siddhartha listened. He was now nothing but a listener, completely **concentrated** on listening, completely empty, he felt, that he had now finished learning to listen. Often before, he had heard all this, these many voices in the river, today it sounded new. Already, he could no longer tell the many voices apart, not the happy ones from the weeping ones, not the ones of children from

German

bondage: Hörigkeit, Sklaverei, Leibeigenschaft, Knechtschaft.
changed: geändert.
concentrated: dicktest ein, eingedickt, konzentriert, konzentrierte, dicktet ein, konzentrierten, konzentriertest, konzentriertet, dickte ein, dickten ein, dicht.
desiring: wünschend.
dispersed: auseinandergetrieben, zerstreutet, zerstreut, zerstreute, zerstreuten, zerstreutest.
greedily: gierig, habgierig.
headed: betitelt, köpfig.
heading: Überschrift, Titel, Kopf, Legende, Aufschrift, Briefkopf, Titelzeile.
hurrying: eilend, Gehetz, beeilend, Gelaufe, Gerenne, Hetzerei, spornstreichs.
lake: See, der See, Süßwassersee.
lonely: einsam.
merged: mischtet, gemischt, mischtest, fusionierten, fusioniertest, fusioniertet, fusioniert, mischten, mischte, fusionierte.
obsessed: besessen, heimgesucht, getrieben.
sounded: getönt.
stream: Bach, Strom, Strömung, Strömen, Fluß, Fließendes Gewässer, Stream, Guß.
unsatisfiable: nicht zu befriedigen.
vapour: Dampf, Nebel, Wasserdampf, Dunst.
waves: Schwalle, Wellen.

those of men, they all belonged together, the **lamentation** of yearning and the **laughter** of the knowledgeable one, the scream of rage and the **moaning** of the dying ones, everything was one, everything was **intertwined** and **connected**, entangled a thousand times. And everything together, all voices, all goals, all yearning, all suffering, all pleasure, all that was good and evil, all of this together was the world. All of it together was the flow of events, was the music of life. And when Siddhartha was listening attentively to this river, this **song** of a thousand voices, when he neither listened to the suffering nor the laughter, when he did not tie his soul to any particular voice and submerged his self into it, but when he heard them all, perceived the whole, the oneness, then the great song of the thousand voices consisted of a single word, which was Om: the perfection.

"Do you hear," Vasudeva's gaze asked again.

Brightly, Vasudeva's smile was shining, floating **radiantly** over all the wrinkles of his old face, as the Om was floating in the air over all the voices of the river. Brightly his smile was shining, when he looked at his friend, and brightly the same smile was now starting to shine on Siddhartha's face as well. His wound blossomed, his suffering was shining, his self had **flown** into the oneness.

In this hour, Siddhartha stopped **fighting** his fate, stopped suffering. On his face flourished the cheerfulness of a knowledge, which is no longer **opposed** by any will, which knows perfection, which is in agreement with the flow of events, with the current of life, full of **sympathy** for the pain of others, full of sympathy for the pleasure of others, **devoted** to the flow, **belonging** to the oneness.

When Vasudeva **rose** from the seat by the bank, when he looked into Siddhartha's eyes and saw the cheerfulness of the knowledge shining in them, he softly touched his shoulder with his hand, in this careful and tender manner, and said: "I've been waiting for this hour, my dear. Now that it has come, let me leave. For a long time, I've been waiting for this hour; for a long time, I've been Vasudeva the ferryman. Now it's enough. Farewell, hut, farewell, river, farewell, Siddhartha!"

Siddhartha made a deep bow before him who bid his farewell.

German

belonging: Zugehörig, Gehörend, Hingehorend, Stammend.
connected: verbunden, verbandest, verbandet, verbanden, verband, angeschlossen, schloß an, schlossen an, schlossest an, schloßt an, verknüpft.
devoted: anhänglich, widmete, widmeten, gewidmet, widmetest, widmetet, ergeben, hingebungsvoll, zugetan.
fighting: Kampf, Kämpfen, Streiten, streitend.
flown: geflogen.
intertwined: flocht, flochten, flochtest, flochtet, geflochten, verschlungen.
lamentation: Wehklage, Klage, Totenklage, Elegie, Gejammer, Lamentieren, Trauerklage, Klagelied.
laughter: Gelächter, Lachen, Lächeln, Lache, Grinsen.
moaning: elend, jammervoll, klagend, kläglich, nörglerisch, quengelig.
opposed: entgegengesetzt, setzten entgegen, stellten gegenüber, setztest entgegen, setzte entgegen, stellte gegenüber, gegenübergestellt, stelltest gegenüber, stelltet gegenüber, setztet entgegen.
radiantly: strahlende, strahlend, leuchtend.
rose: Rose, rosa, Rosenbusch, die Rose.
song: Lied, Gesang, Melodie, Liedchen, Gesänge, Ballade.
sympathy: Sympathie, Mitleid, Anteilnahme, Mitgefühl.

"I've known it," he said **quietly**. "You'll go into the **forests**?"

"I'm going into the forests, I'm going into the oneness," **spoke** Vasudeva with a **bright smile**.

With a bright smile, he left; Siddhartha **watched** him **leaving**. With **deep joy**, with deep **solemnity** he watched him **leave**, saw his **steps** full of **peace**, saw his head full of **lustre**, saw his body full of **light**.

German

bright: hell, blank, gescheit, leuchtend, klug, intelligent, licht, heiter, helle, aufgeweckt, frisch.
deep: tief, dunkel.
forests: Wälder.
joy: Freude, Genuß, Wonne.
leave: verlassen, verlasse, verläßt, verlaß, verlaßt, Urlaub, lassen, abreisen, Abschied, überlassen, abfahren.
leaving: Verlassend, überlassend, Abgang, Verschwinden, Fortgehen, aufbrechend, Verlassen, Weg gehen, Gehen, zurücklassend.
light: licht, leicht, hell, gelinde, schwach, erhellen, zünden, entzünden, anzünden, geistesschwach, flau.
lustre: Glanz.
peace: Frieden, Friede, Ruhe, Friedlichkeit, Stille.
quietly: ruhig, leise, still, kalm.
smile: Lächeln, glucksen.
solemnity: Feierlichkeit.
spoke: sprachen, sprachst, Sprach, spracht, Speiche, Spake.
steps: Freitreppe, Treppe.
watched: gewacht.

GOVINDA

Together with other monks, Govinda used to **spend** the time of rest between pilgrimages in the pleasure-grove, which the courtesan Kamala had given to the followers of Gotama for a gift. He heard talk of an old ferryman, who lived one day's **journey** away by the river, and who was **regarded** as a wise man by many. When Govinda went back on his way, he **chose** the **path** to the ferry, eager to see the ferryman. Because, though he had lived his **entire** life by the **rules**, though he was also looked upon with veneration by the **younger** monks on account of his age and his modesty, the restlessness and the searching still had not perished from his **heart**.

He came to the river and asked the old man to ferry him over, and when they got off the boat on the other side, he said to the old man: "You're very good to us monks and pilgrims, you have already ferried many of us across the river. Aren't you too, ferryman, a **searcher** for the right path?"

Quoth Siddhartha, smiling from his old eyes: "Do you call **yourself** a searcher, oh venerable one, though you are already of an old in years and are wearing the robe of Gotama's monks?"

"It's true, I'm old," spoke Govinda, "but I haven't **stopped** searching. Never I'll stop searching, this seems to be my destiny. You too, so it seems to me, have been searching. Would you like to tell me something, oh **honourable** one?"

German

chose: wählte, wählten, wähltet, wähltest, gewählt, lasen aus, suchten aus, suchtest aus, suchte aus, last aus, lasest aus.
entire: Ganz, total, vollständig, ganze, völlig, gesamt, gänzlich.
heart: Herz, Gemüt, Blutpumpe, das Herz.
honourable: ehrenwert, ansehnlich, respektabel, rechtschaffen, honorabel, ehrwürdig, ehrenvoll, ehrenhaft, aufrichtig, achtenswert, achtbar.
journey: Reise, Fahrt, Tour, Überfahrt, Seereise, Passage, Fußwanderung.
path: Pfad, Weg, Steg, Fußweg, Bahn, Steig.
regarded: berücksichtigt, betrachtetet, betrachtetest, betrachteten, betrachtete, betrachtet, berücksichtigtet, berücksichtigtest, berücksichtigten, berücksichtigte, saht an.
rules: Regeln, Statut, Ordnung, Satzungen.
searcher: Sucher.
spend: ausgeben, verbringen, gebe aus, geben aus, verbringt, gibst aus, gebt aus, verbringe, gib aus, verbringst, aufwenden.
stopped: hielt an, hörtest auf, hörten auf, hieltet an, hörte auf, hörtet auf, hieltest an, hielten an, angehalten, aufgehört, stoppte.
younger: jünger.
yourself: sich, selbst, sie selbst.

Quoth Siddhartha: "What should I **possibly** have to tell you, oh venerable one? Perhaps that you're **searching** far too much? That in all that searching, you don't find the time for **finding**?"

"How come?" asked Govinda.

"When someone is searching," said Siddhartha, "then it might **easily happen** that the only thing his eyes still see is that what he **searches** for, that he is **unable** to find anything, to let anything enter his mind, because he always **thinks** of nothing but the **object** of his search, because he has a goal, because he is obsessed by the goal. Searching means: having a goal. But finding means: being free, being open, having no goal. You, oh venerable one, are perhaps indeed a searcher, because, striving for your goal, there are many things you don't see, which are **directly** in **front** of your eyes."

"I don't quite understand yet," asked Govinda, "what do you mean by this?"

Quoth Siddhartha: "A long time ago, oh venerable one, many years ago, you've once before been at this river and have found a sleeping man by the river, and have **sat** down with him to guard his sleep. But, oh Govinda, you did not recognise the sleeping man."

Astonished, as if he had been the object of a magic spell, the monk looked into the ferryman's eyes.

"Are you Siddhartha?" he asked with a **timid** voice. "I wouldn't have recognised you this time as well! From my heart, I'm greeting you, Siddhartha; from my heart, I'm happy to see you once again! You've changed a lot, my friend.--And so you've now become a ferryman?"

In a friendly **manner**, Siddhartha laughed. "A ferryman, yes. Many people, Govinda, have to change a lot, have to **wear** many a robe, I am one of those, my dear. Be welcome, Govinda, and spend the night in my hut."

Govinda stayed the night in the hut and slept on the bed which used to be Vasudeva's bed. Many **questions** he **posed** to the friend of his youth, many things Siddhartha had to tell him from his life.

German

directly: direkt, gerade, geradewegs, unmittelbar, geradezu, deutlich, geradeswegs, aufrecht, sonnenklar, sofort, schnurgerade.
easily: leicht, sicher, bei weitem.
finding: gründend, Finden, Fund.
front: Vorderseite, Front, Fassade, Vorderränder, Spitze, vordere Ende.
happen: geschehen, geschiehst, geschieh, gescheht, geschehe, passieren, passiert, passiere, passierst, sich ereignen, vorkommen.
manner: Weise, Art, Manier, Art und Weise, Auftreten.
object: Objekt, Gegenstand, Ding, widersprechen, protestieren, Ziel, bestreiten, Zweck.
posed: posiert, posierte, posierten, posiertest, posiertet.
possibly: möglicherweise, vielleicht, eventuell, wohl, möglich.
questions: Fragen.
sat: saßt, gesessen, saß, saßen, saßest.
search: Suche, suchen, durchsuchen, Durchsuchung, Fahndung, absuchen, Erkundung, forschen, Expedition, Erkundungszüge, Erkundungszug.
searches: suchen, sucht.
thinks: denkt.
timid: zaghaft, befangen, schüchtern, Furchtsam, scheu, verlegen, bang, verschämt.
unable: unfähig, außerstande, untauglich, hilflos.
wear: tragen, Abnutzung, Verschleiss, Kleidung, aufhaben.

When in the next morning the time had come to start the day's journey, Govinda said, not without **hesitation**, these words: "Before I'll continue on my path, Siddhartha, permit me to ask one more question. Do you have a **teaching**? Do you have a **faith**, or a knowledge, you **follow**, which **helps** you to live and to do right?"

Quoth Siddhartha: "You know, my dear, that I already as a young man, in those days when we lived with the penitents in the forest, **started** to distrust teachers and teachings and to turn my back to them. I have **stuck** with this. Nevertheless, I have had many teachers since then. A **beautiful** courtesan has been my teacher for a long time, and a rich merchant was my teacher, and some gamblers with dice. Once, even a follower of Buddha, travelling on **foot**, has been my teacher; he sat with me when I had **fallen** asleep in the forest, on the pilgrimage. I've also learned from him, I'm also grateful to him, very grateful. But most of all, I have learned here from this river and from my **predecessor**, the ferryman Vasudeva. He was a very simple person, Vasudeva, he was no thinker, but he knew what is necessary just as well as Gotama, he was a **perfect** man, a saint."

Govinda said: "Still, oh Siddhartha, you love a bit to mock people, as it seems to me. I believe in you and know that you haven't followed a teacher. But haven't you found something by yourself, though you've found no teachings, you still found certain thoughts, certain **insights**, which are your own and which help you to live? If you would like to tell me some of these, you would delight my heart."

Quoth Siddhartha: "I've had thoughts, yes, and insight, again and again. Sometimes, for an hour or for an entire day, I have felt knowledge in me, as one would feel life in one's heart. There have been many thoughts, but it would be hard for me to convey them to you. Look, my dear Govinda, this is one of my thoughts, which I have found: wisdom cannot be **passed** on. Wisdom which a wise man **tries** to pass on to someone always **sounds** like foolishness."

"Are you kidding?" asked Govinda.

German

beautiful: schön, hübsch, gutaussehend, schmuck, schöne, attraktiv, nett.
faith: Glaube, Vertrauen, Zuversicht, Glauben.
fallen: gefallen, gefällt, abgestürzt, abgesunken.
follow: folgen, folge, folgt, folgst, befolgen, nachkommen, nachfolgen, verfolgen, nachgehen.
foot: Fuß, Fußende, Füßchen, Pfote, Bein.
helps: hilfen, hilft.
hesitation: Zögern, Unschlüssigkeit, Schwanken, Schwankung, Unentschlossenheit, Bedenken, Verzögerung, Zweifel, Zwiespalt.
insights: Einblicke.
pass: passieren, vergehen, vorübergehen, ablaufen, verbringen, reichen, Ausweis, überholen, Pass, bestehen, Passierschein.
perfect: Perfekt, vollkommen, vollendet, ideal, einwandfrei, vervollkommnen, herausragend, vortrefflich, trefflich, top, sublim.
predecessor: Vorgänger.
sounds: Geräuschen, Klangen, Lauten.
started: gestartet.
stuck: eingeklemmt, verklemmt, festgeklebt, gesteckt, festsitzend, bedrängt.
teaching: Lehrend, unterrichtend, belehrend, instruierend, unterweisend, Beibringend, Lehren.
tries: versucht.

"I'm not **kidding**. I'm telling you what I've found. Knowledge can be **conveyed**, but not wisdom. It can be found, it can be lived, it is possible to be carried by it, miracles can be **performed** with it, but it cannot be expressed in words and taught. This was what I, even as a young man, sometimes **suspected**, what has **driven** me away from the teachers. I have found a thought, Govinda, which you'll again regard as a **joke** or foolishness, but which is my best thought. It says: The opposite of every truth is just as true! That's like this: any truth can only be expressed and put into words when it is one-sided. Everything is one-sided which can be thought with thoughts and said with words, it's all one-sided, all just one half, all lacks **completeness**, **roundness**, oneness. When the exalted Gotama spoke in his teachings of the world, he had to **divide** it into Sansara and Nirvana, into deception and truth, into suffering and salvation. It cannot be done differently, there is no other way for him who wants to teach. But the world itself, what exists around us and inside of us, is never one-sided. A person or an act is never entirely Sansara or entirely Nirvana, a person is never entirely holy or entirely **sinful**. It does really seem like this, because we are subject to deception, as if time was something real. Time is not real, Govinda, I have experienced this often and often again. And if time is not real, then the **gap** which seems to be between the world and the eternity, between suffering and blissfulness, between evil and good, is also a deception."

"How come?" asked Govinda timidly.

"Listen well, my dear, listen well! The **sinner**, which I am and which you are, is a sinner, but in times to come he will be Brahma again, he will reach the Nirvana, will be Buddha--and now see: these "times to come" are a deception, are only a parable! The sinner is not on his way to become a Buddha, he is not in the process of **developing**, though our capacity for thinking does not know how else to picture these things. No, within the sinner is now and today already the future Buddha, his future is already all there, you have to **worship** in him, in you, in everyone the Buddha which is coming into being, the possible, the **hidden** Buddha. The world, my friend Govinda, is not **imperfect**, or on a slow path towards perfection: no, it is perfect in every moment, all sin already carries

German

completeness: Vollständigkeit, Vollzähligkeit, Gesamtheit.
conveyed: versandt.
developing: entwickelnd, entfaltend.
divide: teilen, teile, teilt, teilst, dividieren, dividiert, dividierst, dividiere, entzweien, gliedern, scheiden.
driven: gefahren, getrieben, angetrieben, zurückgelegt, gesteuert.
gap: Lücke, Zwischenraum, Bresche, Abstand, Kluft, Spalte, Riß.
hidden: versteckt, verborgen, verhehlt, verheimlicht, geborgen, heimlich.
imperfect: Unvollständig, unvollkommen, mangelhaft, Imperfekt.
joke: Scherz, Spaß, Witz, scherzen, Jux, Streich, Täuschung, spaßen, Späßchen, Ulk, Keckheit.
kidding: veräppelnd, scherzend, das Foppen.
performed: führte aus, führten aus, ausgeführt, führtest aus, führtet aus, aufgeführt, geleistet, durchgeführt, führten auf, führtest auf, leistetet.
roundness: Rundheit, Geschwollenheit.
sinful: sündhaft, sündig.
sinner: Sünder, Unterbrecher, Verletzer, Übertreter.
suspected: vermutet.
worship: anbeten, verehren, Verehrung, vergöttern, Anbetung, anhimmeln.

the divine **forgiveness** in itself, all small children already have the old person in themselves, all **infants** already have death, all dying people the eternal life. It is not possible for any person to see how far another one has already progressed on his path; in the **robber** and dice-gambler, the Buddha is waiting; in the Brahman, the robber is waiting. In deep meditation, there is the possibility to put time out of existence, to see all life which was, is, and will be as if it was **simultaneous**, and there everything is good, everything is perfect, everything is Brahman. Therefore, I see whatever exists as good, death is to me like life, sin like holiness, wisdom like foolishness, everything has to be as it is, everything only **requires** my **consent**, only my willingness, my loving agreement, to be good for me, to do nothing but work for my benefit, to be unable to ever **harm** me. I have experienced on my body and on my soul that I needed sin very much, I needed lust, the desire for possessions, **vanity**, and needed the most shameful despair, in order to learn how to give up all **resistance**, in order to learn how to love the world, in order to stop comparing it to some world I wished, I **imagined**, some kind of perfection I had made up, but to leave it as it is and to love it and to enjoy being a part of it.--These, oh Govinda, are some of the thoughts which have come into my mind."

Siddhartha bent down, picked up a stone from the ground, and weighed it in his hand.

"This here," he said playing with it, "is a stone, and will, after a certain time, perhaps turn into soil, and will turn from soil into a plant or animal or human being. In the past, I would have said: This stone is just a stone, it is worthless, it **belongs** to the world of the Maja; but because it might be able to become also a human being and a spirit in the **cycle** of **transformations**, therefore I also grant it importance. Thus, I would perhaps have thought in the past. But today I think: this stone is a stone, it is also animal, it is also god, it is also Buddha, I do not **venerate** and love it because it could turn into this or that, but rather because it is already and always everything-- and it is this very fact, that it is a stone, that it appears to me now and today as a stone, this is why I love it and see worth and purpose in each of its **veins** and **cavities**, in the yellow, in the gray, in the

German

belongs: gehört zu.
cavities: Aushöhlungen.
consent: Zustimmung, zustimmen, einwilligen, Einwilligung, Einverständnis, Gutdünken, Eintracht, Konsens, Einigkeit, Votum, zuwilligen.
cycle: Zyklus, Fahrrad, Kreisprozess, Kreislauf, Periode, Rad, Rover.
forgiveness: Verzeihung, Vergebung, Gnade, Erbarmen.
harm: Schaden, beeinträchtigen, verletzen, düpieren, schwächen, schädigen, Leid, jemandem schaden, benachteiligen.
imagined: stelltet vor, maltest aus, maltet aus, nahm an, nahmen an, nahmst an, nahmt an, stellte vor, stelltest vor, gedacht, vermutet.
infants: Säuglinge.
requires: benötigt, verlangt, erfordert, fordert, braucht.
resistance: Widerstand, Resistenz, Gegenwehr, Widerstandsbewegung, Widerstandsfähigkeit.
robber: Räuber, Freibeuter, Wegelagerer.
simultaneous: gleichzeitig, simultan.
transformations: Umgestaltungen, Umbildungen.
vanity: Eitelkeit, Prunk, Einbildung, Geckenhaftigkeit, Geckerei, Prahlerei.
veins: Adern, Venen, Neigungen, Geäder.
venerate: verehren, verehrst, verehre, verehrt.

hardness, in the sound it makes when I **knock** at it, in the **dryness** or **wetness** of its surface. There are **stones** which feel like oil or **soap**, and others like leaves, others like **sand**, and every one is special and **prays** the Om in its own way, each one is Brahman, but **simultaneously** and just as much it is a stone, is **oily** or **juicy**, and this is this very fact which I like and regard as wonderful and worthy of worship.--But let me speak no more of this. The words are not good for the secret meaning, everything always becomes a bit different, as soon as it is put into words, gets distorted a bit, a bit silly--yes, and this is also very good, and I like it a lot, I also very much agree with this, that this what is one man's treasure and wisdom always sounds like foolishness to another person."

Govinda listened silently.

"Why have you told me this about the stone?" he asked hesitantly after a pause.

"I did it without any specific intention. Or perhaps what I meant was, that love this very stone, and the river, and all these things we are looking at and from which we can learn. I can love a stone, Govinda, and also a tree or a piece of **bark**. This are things, and things can be loved. But I cannot love words. Therefore, teachings are no good for me, they have no hardness, no **softness**, no colours, no **edges**, no smell, no taste, they have nothing but words. Perhaps it are these which keep you from finding peace, perhaps it are the many words. Because salvation and **virtue** as well, Sansara and Nirvana as well, are **mere** words, Govinda. There is no thing which would be Nirvana; there is just the word Nirvana."

Quoth Govinda: "Not just a word, my friend, is Nirvana. It is a thought."

Siddhartha continued: "A thought, it might be so. I must confess to you, my dear: I don't **differentiate** much between thoughts and words. To be **honest**, I also have no high opinion of thoughts. I have a better opinion of things. Here on this ferry-boat, for **instance**, a man has been my predecessor and teacher, a holy man, who has for many years simply believed in the river, nothing else. He had noticed that the river's spoke to him, he learned from it, it **educated** and taught him, the river seemed to be a god to him, for many years he did not know that

German

bark: Rinde, Borke, bellen, Baumrinde, Schale, Barke, anschlagen, Nachen, kläffen, Hülse, Gebell.
differentiate: differenzieren, differenzierst, differenziert, differenziere, unterscheiden, Unterschied machen, nuancieren.
dryness: Trockenheit, Dürre, Sprödigkeit.
edges: Kanten, Ränder, Säume.
educated: gebildet, erzog, erzogen, erzogst, erzogt, bildete aus, bildetet, bildetest aus, bildetest, bildetet aus, bildeten.
hardness: Härte, Festigkeit.
honest: ehrlich, aufrichtig, anständig, redlich, bieder, rechtschaffen, fidel, honett, ehrenwerte, brav.
instance: Instanz, Beispiel, Fall.
juicy: saftig.
knock: klopfen, schlag, anklopfen, schlagen, Anschlag.
mere: Bloß, Nur, Rein.
oily: ölig.
prays: betet.
sand: Sand, der Sand, Abschleifen, Sandig.
simultaneously: gleichzeitig.
soap: Seife, Seifen, Einseifen, die Seife.
softness: Weichheit, Sanftheit, Nachgiebigkeit.
stones: Steine.
virtue: Tugend, Solidität, Biederkeit, Bravheit.
wetness: Nässe, Feuchtigkeit, Naß, Flüssigkeit.

every wind, every **cloud**, every bird, every **beetle** was just as divine and knows just as much and can teach just as much as the worshipped river. But when this holy man went into the forests, he knew everything, knew more than you and me, without teachers, without books, only because he had believed in the river."

Govinda said: "But is that what you call `things', actually something real, something which has existence? Isn't it just a deception of the Maja, just an image and **illusion**? Your stone, your tree, your river-- are they actually a reality?"

"This too," spoke Siddhartha, "I do not care very much about. Let the things be **illusions** or not, after all I would then also be an illusion, and thus they are always like me. This is what makes them so dear and worthy of veneration for me: they are like me. Therefore, I can love them. And this is now a teaching you will laugh about: love, oh Govinda, seems to me to be the most important thing of all. To thoroughly understand the world, to explain it, to despise it, may be the thing great **thinkers** do. But I'm only interested in being able to love the world, not to despise it, not to **hate** it and me, to be able to look upon it and me and all **beings** with love and admiration and great respect."

"This I understand," spoke Govinda. "But this very thing was discovered by the exalted one to be a deception. He **commands** benevolence, **clemency**, sympathy, **tolerance**, but not love; he **forbade** us to tie our heart in love to **earthly** things."

"I know it," said Siddhartha; his smile shone golden. "I know it, Govinda. And behold, with this we are right in the middle of the thicket of opinions, in the **dispute** about words. For I cannot **deny**, my words of love are in a **contradiction**, a **seeming** contradiction with Gotama's words. For this very reason, I distrust in words so much, for I know, this contradiction is a deception. I know that I am in agreement with Gotama. How should he not know love, he, who has discovered all elements of human existence in their **transitoriness**, in their **meaninglessness**, and yet loved people thus much, to use a long, laborious life only to help them, to teach them! Even with him, even with your great teacher, I prefer the thing over the words, place more importance on his acts and

German

beetle: Käfer.
beings: Wesen, Menschen.
clemency: Milde, Nachsicht.
cloud: Wolke, Trüben, Schatten.
commands: befehle, Dienstliche Anweisungen.
contradiction: Widerspruch.
deny: leugnen, leugnest, leugnet, leugne, verweigern, verweigre, verweigerst, verweigert, verweigere, bestreiten, bestreitet.
dispute: streiten, Streit, Disput, Zank, disputieren, anfechten, Auseinandersetzung, Abstreiten, debattieren, Uneinigkeit, Wortwechsel.
earthly: irdisch, weltlich, erdhaft, terrestrisch.
forbade: verbotest, verboten, verbotet, verbot, untersagten, untersagtest, untersagte, untersagtet, verbat.
hate: hassen, Hass, Feindschaft.
illusion: Täuschung, Illusion, Einbildung, Wahn, Fata Morgana, Einbildungskraft, Vorstellung, Augentäuschung, Wahnidee, Wahnbild, Fiktion.
illusions: Illusionen, Trugbilder.
meaninglessness: Bedeutungslosigkeit.
seeming: scheinend, scheinbar.
thinkers: Denker.
tolerance: Toleranz, Duldsamkeit, Verträglichkeit.
transitoriness: Flüchtigkeit, Vergänglichkeit.

life than on his speeches, more on the gestures of his hand than his opinions. Not in his speech, not in his thoughts, I see his **greatness**, only in his **actions**, in his life."

For a long time, the two old men said nothing. Then spoke Govinda, while **bowing** for a farewell: "I thank you, Siddhartha, for telling me some of your thoughts. They are **partially** strange thoughts, not all have been instantly understandable to me. This being as it may, I thank you, and I wish you to have calm days."

(But **secretly** he thought to himself: This Siddhartha is a **bizarre** person, he **expresses** bizarre thoughts, his teachings sound foolish. So differently sound the exalted one's **pure** teachings, **clearer**, **purer**, more **comprehensible**, nothing strange, foolish, or **silly** is **contained** in them. But different from his thoughts seemed to me Siddhartha's hands and feet, his eyes, his forehead, his **breath**, his smile, his greeting, his walk. Never again, after our exalted Gotama has become one with the Nirvana, never since then have I met a person of whom I felt: this is a holy man! Only him, this Siddhartha, I have found to be like this. May his teachings be strange, may his words sound foolish; out of his gaze and his hand, his skin and his hair, out of every part of him shines a **purity**, shines a calmness, shines a cheerfulness and **mildness** and holiness, which I have seen in no other person since the final death of our exalted teacher.)

As Govinda thought like this, and there was a **conflict** in his heart, he once again bowed to Siddhartha, drawn by love. Deeply he bowed to him who was calmly sitting.

"Siddhartha," he spoke, "we have become old men. It is **unlikely** for one of us to see the other again in this incarnation. I see, **beloved**, that you have found peace. I confess that I haven't found it. Tell me, oh honourable one, one more word, give me something on my way which I can grasp, which I can understand! Give me something to be with me on my path. It is often hard, my path, often dark, Siddhartha."

German

actions: Aktionen, Handlungen.
beloved: geliebt, Geliebte, lieb, beliebt, Herzchen, allerliebst, auserkoren, auserwählt, Geliebten, heißgeliebt, Juwel.
bizarre: bizarr, seltsam, grotesk.
bowing: verbeugend.
breath: Atem, Hauch, Atemzug, Schnaufer, Inhalation, Einatmung, Aspiration.
clearer: heller, Reiniger.
comprehensible: verständlich, faßlich, begreiflich, deutlich.
conflict: Konflikt, Widerstreit, Streit.
contained: enthieltest, enthalten, enthieltet, enthielten, enthielt.
expresses: drückt aus, bekundet, äußert.
greatness: Größe.
mildness: Milde.
partially: teilweise, teils.
pure: rein, pur, sauber, blank, lauter, nicht verschnitten, reinlich, glockenrein, unverfälscht, unvermischt, ausschließlich.
purer: reiner, reinere.
purity: Reinheit, Sauberkeit, Zucht, Sprachreinheit, Sprach ohne Fehler, Klarheit, Reinlichkeit.
secretly: heimlich, geheim, im geheimen, unter der Hand, doppelzüngig, heimtückisch, verstohlen, hinterlistig, illegal, nicht erlaubt, tückisch.
silly: Albern, blöd, dumm.
unlikely: unwahrscheinlich, ungleich.

Siddhartha said nothing and looked at him with the ever **unchanged**, quiet smile. Govinda stared at his face, with fear, with yearning, suffering, and the eternal search was visible in his look, eternal not-finding.

Siddhartha saw it and smiled.

"Bent down to me!" he whispered quietly in Govinda's ear. "Bend down to me! Like this, even closer! Very close! Kiss my forehead, Govinda!"

But while Govinda with astonishment, and yet drawn by great love and expectation, obeyed his words, bent down closely to him and touched his forehead with his lips, something **miraculous** happened to him. While his thoughts were still **dwelling** on Siddhartha's wondrous words, while he was still **struggling** in vain and with reluctance to think away time, to imagine Nirvana and Sansara as one, while even a certain contempt for the words of his friend was fighting in him against an **immense** love and veneration, this happened to him:

He no longer saw the face of his friend Siddhartha, instead he saw other faces, many, a long sequence, a flowing river of faces, of hundreds, of thousands, which all came and disappeared, and yet all seemed to be there simultaneously, which all constantly changed and **renewed** themselves, and which were still all Siddhartha. He saw the face of a fish, a **carp**, with an infinitely **painfully** opened mouth, the face of a dying fish, with fading eyes--he saw the face of a new-born child, red and full of wrinkles, distorted from crying--he saw the face of a murderer, he saw him **plunging** a knife into the body of another person--he saw, in the same second, this criminal in bondage, kneeling and his head being **chopped** off by the **executioner** with one blow of his sword--he saw the bodies of men and women, naked in positions and **cramps** of **frenzied** love--he saw **corpses stretched** out, motionless, cold, void-- he saw the heads of animals, of **boars**, of crocodiles, of **elephants**, of **bulls**, of birds--he saw gods, saw Krishna, saw Agni--he saw all of these figures and faces in a thousand relationships with one another, each one helping the other, loving it, hating it, **destroying** it, giving re-birth to it, each one was a will to die, a passionately painful confession of transitoriness, and yet none of them died, each one only **transformed**, was

German

boars: Eber, Wildschweine.
bulls: Stiere.
carp: Karpfen, beanstanden, bemängeln, bekritteln, alles besser wissen, schulmeistern, kritisieren.
chopped: hackte, abgehackt.
corpses: Leichen.
cramps: Krämpfe.
destroying: zerstörend.
dwelling: Wohnung, wohnend, Behausung, Wohnhaus.
elephants: Elefanten.
executioner: Henker, Scharfrichter.
frenzied: wahnsinnig, rasend.
immense: unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig.
miraculous: übernatürlich, mirakulös, wunderbar, wundertätig.
painful: schmerzhaft, schmerzlich, peinlich.
painfully: schmerzlich, schmerzhaft.
plunging: tauchend.
renewed: erneuert, erneuerte, erneuerten, erneuertest, erneuertet, renovierd.
stretched: gedehnt, ausgestreckt, aufgespannt.
struggling: Ringen.
transformed: wandelte um, umgewandelt, wandeltet um, wandeltest um, wandelten um, gestaltetet um, gestaltetest um, umgestaltet, gestalteten um, gestaltete um.
unchanged: unverändert.

always re-born, received **evermore** a new face, without any time having passed between the one and the other face--and all of these figures and faces rested, flowed, **generated** themselves, **floated** along and merged with each other, and they were all constantly covered by something thin, without **individuality** of its own, but yet existing, like a thin glass or ice, like a transparent skin, a shell or **mold** or **mask** of water, and this mask was smiling, and this mask was Siddhartha's smiling face, which he, Govinda, in this very same moment touched with his lips. And, Govinda saw it like this, this smile of the mask, this smile of oneness above the flowing forms, this smile of **simultaneousness** above the thousand births and **deaths**, this smile of Siddhartha was precisely the same, was precisely of the same kind as the quiet, **delicate**, **impenetrable**, perhaps **benevolent**, perhaps mocking, wise, thousand-fold smile of Gotama, the Buddha, as he had seen it himself with great respect a hundred times. Like this, Govinda knew, the perfected ones are smiling.

Not knowing any more whether time existed, whether the vision had lasted a second or a hundred years, not knowing any more whether there existed a Siddhartha, a Gotama, a me and a you, feeling in his innermost self as if he had been **wounded** by a divine **arrow**, the injury of which tasted sweet, being enchanted and **dissolved** in his innermost self, Govinda still stood for a little while bent over Siddhartha's quiet face, which he had just kissed, which had just been the scene of all manifestations, all transformations, all existence. The face was unchanged, after under its surface the depth of the thousandfoldness had closed up again, he smiled silently, smiled quietly and softly, perhaps very **benevolently**, perhaps very mockingly, precisely as he used to smile, the exalted one.

Deeply, Govinda bowed; tears he knew nothing of, ran down his old face; like a fire **burnt** the feeling of the most **intimate** love, the **humblest** veneration in his heart. Deeply, he bowed, touching the ground, before him who was sitting **motionlessly**, whose smile reminded him of everything he had ever loved in his life, what had ever been valuable and holy to him in his life.

German

arrow: Pfeil, Richtungspfeil.
benevolent: wohlwollend, wohltuend, wohltätig, gütig, guttuend, zugetan.
benevolently: wohlwollend.
burnt: verbrannt, angebrannt, gebrannt, brennen, verbrennen.
deaths: Todesfälle, Sterbefälle.
delicate: zart, delikat, fein, heikel, zierlich, empfindlich, sanft, feinfühlig, verletzbar, quetschbar, lecker.
dissolved: aufgelöst, löste auf, lösten auf, löstest auf, löstet auf, gelöst, aufgeklärt.
evermore: immerfort, immer, immermehr.
floated: geschwebt, schwebte.
generated: erzeugt, erzeugte, erzeugten, erzeugtest, erzeugtet.
humblest: demütigst, demütigste.
impenetrable: undurchdringlich, unzugängliche, undurchdringbare, undurchdringliche, unerreichbar.
individuality: Individualität.
intimate: intim, vertraut, innig, vertraulich, andeuten, gemütlich, Vertraute.
mask: Maske, maskieren, Gesichtsmaske.
mold: Form, Gestalten, Formen, Schimmel, Gußform.
motionlessly: bewegungslos.
simultaneousness: Gleichzeitigkeit.
wounded: Verwundet, angeschossen, wund, getroffen, verletzt, verwundete.

GLOSSARY

abandon: verlassen, verlaß, verlasse, verlaßt, verläßt, aufgeben, gibst auf, aussetzen, gebe auf, gebt auf, gib auf
abandoned: verlassen, verließt, verließest, verließen, verließ, herrenlos, aufgegeben, gabt auf, gaben auf, gab auf, gabst auf
abilities: Fähigkeiten
ability: Fähigkeit, Vermögen, Befähigung, Können, Tauglichkeit, Kapazität, Fertigkeit, Kraft, Leistungsfähigkeit, Tüchtigkeit, Sachverstand
ablution: Waschung
ablutions: Waschungen
abode: Wohnsitz, Aufenthalt, Wohnung, Geblieben, Wohnort, Aufenthaltsort, Wohnhaus
absorbed: absorbiert, absorbierte, absorbiertest, absorbiertet, absorbierten, saugtet auf, saugtest auf, saugten auf, saugte auf, aufgesaugt, nahmst auf
absorbing: absorbierend, aufsaugend, aufnehmend, einsaugend, Absorbieren, Aufschlürfen
abstain: sich enthalten, enthalten, enthältst, enthaltet, enthalte, abschlagen
abused: missbraucht, missbrauchte
accept: annehmen, nimm an, nimmst an, nehmen an, nehme an, nehmt an, akzeptieren, akzeptierst, akzeptiert, akzeptiere, empfangen
accepted: nahmen an, nahmt an, nahm an, nahmst an, angenommen, akzeptierten, akzeptierte, akzeptiertest, akzeptiertet, akzeptiert, anerkannt
accompanied: begleitetet, begleitet, begleitetest, begleiteten, begleitete, begleiten, begleit
according: gemäß, entsprechend, übereinstimmend
account: Konto, Rechnung, Bericht, Beschreibung, erachten, Antrieb, berücksichtigen, Erläuterung, erwägen, Erzählung, Aufklärung
accusation: Anklage, Beschuldigung, Anschuldigung, Anzeige
accustomed: gewöhnt, gewöhnte, gewöhntet, gewöhntest, gewöhnten, gewohnt, üblich, angewöhnt, gewöhnten an, gewöhntest an, gewöhntet an
ache: schmerzen, schmerz, Weh, wehe tun, sich sehnen, sich ersehnen, lechzen nach, ersehnen, Schmerz verursachen
achieved: erreicht, erreichtet, erreichten, erreichtest, erreichte, erzieltet, erzieltest, erzielten, erzielte, erzielt, errangt
achieving: erreichend, erzielend, erringend, leistend
acted: handelte
actions: Aktionen, Handlungen
activities: Tätigkeiten, Aktivitäten, Arbeiten
acts: die Apostelgeschichte, Taten, Apostelgeschichte
add: zufügen, fügt zu, füge zu, fügen zu, fügst zu, addieren, addiert, addiere, addierst, hinzufügen, beifügen
addressing: Adressierung, adressierend, Ansprechen, Ansprache halten
admiration: Bewunderung
admired: bewunderte, bewundertet, bewunderten, bewundert, bewundertest
admiring: bewundernd
admitted: ließ zu, zugelassen, ließt zu, ließest zu, ließen zu, ließ ein, ließen ein, eingelassen, ließest ein, ließt ein, gab zu
admitting: zulassend, einlassend, zugebend
admonished: ermahntet, ermahntest, ermahnten, ermahnt, ermahnte
admonition: Ermahnung, Mahnung, Tadel, Verwarnung, Zurechtweisung, Zuspruch
advice: Rat, Ratschlag, Beratung, Bekanntmachung, Auskunft, Avis
advise: raten, rate, rätst, ratet, beraten, berätst, berate, beratet, empfehlen, anregen, ausmachen
advised: rietst, riet, rieten, geraten, rietet, beriet, berieten, berietet, berietst, beraten, überlegt
afar: fern, weit
affairs: Angelegenheiten, Angelegenehiten, Beschäftigungen, Geschäfte, Tätigkeiten
affection: Zuneigung, Neigung, Affekt, Bewegung, Erkrankung, Gemütsbewegung, Krankheit, Liebe, Wohlwollen, Rührung
affectionately: liebevoll
afraid: ängstlich, bange, bang, besorgt, Angst haben, zaghaft, scheu, feige, eingeschüchtert
afternoon: Nachmittag, Mittag, der Nachmittag
afterwards: nachher, hinterher, danach, hernach, später, darauf, hinten, dann, hierauf, anschließend, nachträglich
aged: bejahrt, Alt, uralt, im Alter von
ago: vor, her, vorher
agonising: quälen
agony: Agonie, Todeskampf, Qual, Angst
agree: zustimmen, stimme zu, stimmst zu, vereinbaren, stimmt zu, stimmen zu, vereinbarst, vereinbart, vereinbare, übereinkommen, kommt überein
agreed: zugestimmt, stimmtet zu, stimmten zu, stimmte zu, stimmtest zu, vereinbarten, vereinbarte, vereinbartest, vereinbartet, vereinbart, kam überein
agreement: Abkommen, Vereinbarung, Übereinstimmung, Vertrag, Einverständnis, Übereinkommen, Übereinkunft, Zustimmung, Abmachung, Akkord,

Einigung
ah: ach, ah, ha
ahead: voraus, voran, vorwärts, zuvor, vorne, vorauf, hervor, früher
ailing: kränklich, Kränkeln, leidend, kränkelnd
aim: Ziel, zielen, zielst, ziele, zielt, Zweck, richten, sich abmühen, richte, richtest, richtet
air: Luft, Lüften, Arie, Auslüften
akin: verwandt, ähnlich, anverwandt
alas: leider, ach, bedauerlich
alien: fremd, außerirdisch, ausländisch, Ausländer, fremder, außerirdische, fremde, widerwärtig
alike: gleich, ähnlich, gleichwertig, gleichförmig, gleicherweise, identisch, homogen, einander entsprechend, gleichartig, ebenso, analog
alive: lebendig, lebend, belebt, existierend, am Leben
alleged: angeblich, behauptet, behauptetet, behauptetest, behauptete, behaupteten, vermeintlich
alleys: Alleen, Gassen
allow: erlauben, erlaube, erlaubt, erlaubst, gestatten, lassen, gestattest, gestatte, gestattet, zulassen, gewähren
allowed: erlaubt, erlaubtet, erlaubtest, erlaubten, erlaubte, gestattet, gestattetet, gestattetest, gestatteten, gestattete, gewährtet
alms: Almosen, Wohltätigkeit, Liebeswerk
alone: allein, alleine, einzig, nur, bloß, alleinig, einsam
along: entlang, weiter, vorwärts, längs, auch
alongside: längsseits, neben, neben dieser, naben diesem, neben diesen
aloud: laut, lauthals, lautstark, unsanft, tosend, streng, steif, schwierig, schrill, schnell, sauer
amount: Betrag, Summe, Menge, Anzahl, Zahl, betragen
amusement: Unterhaltung, Vergnügen, Belustigung, Vergnügung, Amüsement
anew: von neuem, erneut, aufs Neue, wieder, abermalig, abermals
anger: Ärger, Zorn, Groll, Wut, Ingrimm, ärgern, Verärgerung
angry: zornig, böse, ärgerlich, wütend, verärgert, aufgebracht, erzürnt, Haßerfüllt, arg, bitterböse, borstig
anguish: Pein, Qual, Schreckhaftigkeit, Angst
animal: Tier, Tierisch, Animalisch
animals: Tiere, Getier
annihilate: vernichten, vernichte, vernichtest, vernichtet, zerschlagen, auslöschen
annihilating: vernichtend
annoyance: Verdruss, Belästigung, Ärger, Weh, Harm, Gram, Betrübnis
annoyed: verärgert, ärgerte, ärgertet, ärgerten, geärgert, ärgerlich, ärgertest, erbost, empört, ergrimmt, erzürnt
anoint: salben, salbt, ölen, salbe, salbst, schmieren
answer: antwort, antworten, beantworten, erwidern, Beantwortung, Widerlegung, Wiederwort, Replik, Gegenschrift, Gegenrede, Gegenbeweis
answered: geantwortet
answering: antwortend, Anrufbeantwortung
answers: Erwiderungen, antworten, antwortet
anticipated: nahm vorweg, vorweggenommen, nahmt vorweg, nahmst vorweg, nahmen vorweg, antizipierte, antizipiert, antizipiertest, antizipierten, antizipiertet, ahnte voraus
ants: Ameisen
anxiety: Angst, Ängstlichkeit, Unruhe, Beklemmung, Besorgnis
anybody: irgendjemand, jemand, jeder, irgendeiner, irgendwer, einer, irgend einer, ein gewisser
anyhow: irgendwie, sowieso, trotzdem, auf irgendeine Weise, immerhin
anymore: mehr, noch, noch mehr
apart: abgesondert, einzeln, auseinander, abseits, getrennt, entzwei, separat, besonders, extra, besonder, beiseite
apes: Affen, Menschenaffen
apparently: anscheinend, scheinbar, offenbar, offensichtlich, so zu sehen, dem Anschein nach, unverkennbar, augenscheinlich
appeal: Berufung, appellieren, Reiz, Einspruch, Appellation, Apell, Anklang, sich berufen, ernennen, Rechtsmittel, Anziehung
appearance: Erscheinung, Aussehen, Anschein, Erscheinen, Äußere, Anblick, Schein, Augenschein, Erscheinungsbild, Auftritt, Ansehen
appearances: Erscheinungen
appeared: erschient, erschienst, erschienen, erschien, aufgetreten, traten auf, trat auf, tratet auf, tratest auf
appears: erscheint, tritt auf
appetite: Appetit, Eßlust, Magenknurren, Hungergefühl, Hunger
appointed: ernannt, ernannte, ernannten, ernanntest, ernanntet, bestimmte
approached: genähert
approval: Genehmigung, Zulassung, Beifall, Zustimmung, Billigung, Bewilligung, Einverständnis, Anerkennung, Vereinbarung, Einwilligung, Beistimmung
approve: genehmigen, billigen, genehmige, genehmigst, genehmigt, billigst, billige, billigt, gutheißen, heißt gut, heißen gut
arch: Bogen, Gewölbe, Wölbung, Biegung, Rundung
arcs: Bogen, Bögen
ardent: leidenschaftlich, begeistert, feurig, glühend, heiß
argue: streiten, streite, streitest, streitet, disputieren, argumentieren, argumentiere, argumentierst, argumentiert, sich streiten, disputiere
arguing: streitend, Argumentierend, Gezänk, Krakeel, Haarspalterei, Streit, Streiterei, Zänkerei, disputierend, Streiten
arm: Arm, Bewaffnen, Rüsten, Waffe, Waffnen, Abzweigung, Armlehne
arms: Waffen, Arme, Waffe, Pistole, Knarre, Gewehr
arose: entstand, entstanden, entstandst, entstandet, gingt auf, ging auf, gingst auf, entsprangst, gingen auf, entsprangt, entsprangen
aroused: weckten auf, aufgeweckt, wecktet auf, wecktet, wecktest, weckten, weckte auf, weckte, geweckt, wecktest auf, rüttelte auf
arrangement: Anordnung, Einrichtung, Abmachung, Absprache, Zusammenstellung, Ordnung, Aufstellung, Vereinbarung, Eingliederung, Bearbeitung, Aufbau
arrivals: Ankünfte, Ankunft, Versorgung, Anreisen, Eintreffen
arriving: ankommend, eintreffend, anlangend, Arrivieren, Ankommen
arrogance: Hochmut, Arroganz, Überheblichkeit, Anmaßung, Hochmütigkeit, Eigendünkel, Erhabenheit, Hoffart, Übermut, Selbstgefälligkeit
arrogant: hochmütig, anmaßend, arrogant, überheblich, eingebildet, anspruchsvoll, aufgebläht, übermütig, eitel, selbstgefällig, hochnäsig

arrow: Pfeil, Richtungspfeil
art: Kunst
artist: Künstler, Artist, Künstlerin, Artistin
ascended: stiegst, gestiegen, stieg, stiegen, stiegt, aufgestiegen, stiegst auf, stiegt auf, stiegen auf, stieg auf, erstiegst
ascetic: asket, asketisch
asceticism: Askese
ascetics: Asketen
ashamed: beschämt, enttäuscht, verschämt
aside: Beiseite, Abseits, daneben, seitlich, zur Seite
ask: fragen, fragst, fragt, frage, bitten, bittet, bittest, bitte, auffordern, fordert auf, forderst auf
asking: Fragend, bittend, auffordernd, anfragend
asleep: schlafend
aspect: Aspekt, Anblick, Aussehen
aspects: Aspekte
assistant: Assistent, Gehilfe, Adjunkt, Helfer, Mitarbeiter, Dienstgehilfe, Sekundant, Knecht, stellvertretend, Hilfskraft, Hilfe
assumed: angenommen, nahm an, nahmen an, nahmt an, nahmst an, vorausgesetzt
astonished: erstaunt, überraschte, überraschtet, überraschten, überrascht, erstauntet, überraschtest, erstauntest, erstaunten, erstaunte
astonishment: Erstaunen, Verwunderung, Aufsehen, Wunder, Staunen, Befremdung
ate: aßt, aßest, Aßen, Aß, speisten, speistet, speiste, speistest
atoned: gebüßt
attach: befestigen, befestigt, befestigst, befestige, anheften, Attach, heftet an, heftest an, heften an, hefte an, beifügen
attempts: erprobt, probiert, versucht
attended: besuchtest, besucht, besuchte, besuchten, besuchtet, pflegtest, pflegtet, pflegten, gepflegt, pflegte, wohntest bei
attention: Aufmerksamkeit, Achtung, Acht, Achtgeben
attentively: aufmerksam
attracted: angezogen, zogt an, zogst an, zogen an, zog an, lockten, gelockt, locktet, locktest, lockte
attracts: zieht an, lockt
attributes: Attribute, Eigenschaften
audacious: kühn, dreist, unverfroren, verwegen, keck, waghalsig, tollkühn, übermütig, unbesonnen, leichtsinnig
austere: streng, entsagend, nüchtern, mäßig, ernst, sachlich, schlicht, einfach, sparsam, ärmlich
autumn: Herbst, herbstlich, Herbstzeit
avoid: vermeiden, vermeide, vermeidet, vermeidest, ausweichen, meiden, meide, meidest, meidet, entweichen, entgegen
avoiding: vermeidend, meidend
await: warten, wartet, erwarten, wartest, warte, harren, harre, harrst, harrt, abwarten, gewärtigen
awaited: wartetest, gewartet, warteten, wartetet, wartete, erwartet, harrtest, geharrt, harrten, harrtet, harrte
awaiting: wartend, erwartend, harrend
awake: wach, erwachen, munter, aufwachen
awakened: weckten, wecktest, wecktet, weckte, geweckt, erwecktest, erweckten, erweckte, erwecktet, erweckt
awakening: weckend, Erwachen, erweckend, Aufrüttelnd
awaking: weckend
aware: bewusst, gewahr, wissentlich, begierig
awe: Ehrfurcht
awoke: erwachte, geweckt
awoken: aufgeweckt
axe: Axt, Beil, Hacke, Streitaxt, streichen, Spalter, kürzen, Hackbeil, Hackmesser, Buschmesser
baby: Säugling, Baby, Kleinkind, Dingelchen, Kind, Kindchen
bad: schlecht, böse, schlimm, übel, faul, tückisch, niederträchtig, hinterlistig, hinterhältig, heimtückisch, faulig
badly: schlecht, dringend
balls: Bälle, Eier
bamboo: Bambus, Bambusrohr
banana: Banane, Pisang, Bananenbaum
bananas: Bananen
bank: Bank, Ufer, Böschung, Bord, Strand, Gestade, Kondensatorbatterie, Küste, die Bank, Reihe, Beziehungen mit der Bank
banks: Banken
banter: necken, spassen, scherzen
banyan: Banian, Banyan, Bengalische Feige, der Banyanbaum
bare: bloß, nackt, entblößen, kahl, auskleiden, aufdecken, entblößt, enthüllen, freilegen, offen hinlegen, bloßlegen
bark: Rinde, Borke, bellen, Baumrinde, Schale, Barke, anschlagen, Nachen, kläffen, Hülse, Gebell
base: Basis, Grundlage, Base, Sockel, gemein, begründen, Boden, infam, niedrig, Fundament, begründen auf
bashful: schüchtern, verschämt, verlegen
basics: Grundlagen
basket: Korb, der Korb
baskets: Körbe
bast: Bast
bath: Bad, Badewanne
bathe: baden, badet, Bade, badest, schwimmen, waschen
bathing: Badend, Abtupfen, Baden
beach: Strand, der Strand
beams: balken, balkenwerk, fernlichtes, strahlt ab
bear: Bär, tragen, ertragen, aushalten, gebären, Baissier, hervorbringen, Baissespekulant, einziehen, ausharren, leiden
beard: Bart
bearded: bärtig
bearing: Lager, tragend, Peilung
beat: schlagen, schlag, hauen, Schwebung, klopfen, Runde, einen Klaps geben
beating: Schlagen, Klopfen
beats: Schläge, Schlägt, Prügel
beautiful: schön, hübsch, gutaussehend, schmuck, schöne, attraktiv, nett
beautifully: schön
beckoned: winktet, winktest, winkten, gewinkt, winkte
becomes: wird
becoming: werdend, schicklich, kleidsam, werden, füglich, schmeichelhaft, schmeichelnd, zeitgemäß, entstehend, schmeichlerisch, ordentlich
bed: Bett, Beet, Betten, Lager, Bettstelle, das Bett, Liegestuhl, Ins Bett legen
beds: Betten
bee: Biene
bees: Bienen
beetle: Käfer
beg: bitten, bittet, bittest, bitte, betteln, bettele, bettelt, bettle, ersuchen, bettelst, ersuche
beggar: Bettler
beggars: Bettler
begging: Bittend, Bettelnd, Bettelei, ersuchend, Betteln, Abstauben, Schnorren
begin: anfangen, fangt an, fängst an, fangen an, fange an, beginnen, beginne, beginnt, beginnst, anbrechen, breche an

beginning: Anfang, anfangend, Beginn, beginnend, Anbrechend
beheld: erblickte, erblicktest, erblickt, erblicktet, gesehen, sah, sahen, sahst, saht, erblickten
behold: sehen, erblicken, siehe, sieh, siehst, seht, erblickst, sehe, erblicke, erblickt, wahrnehmen
beings: Wesen, Menschen
believed: glaubten, glaubtest, geglaubt, glaubte, glaubtet
believers: gläubigen
believes: glaubt
belong: hingehören, gehören
belonged: gehörte zu
belonging: Zugehörig, Gehörend, Hingehorend, Stammend
belongs: gehört zu
beloved: geliebt, Geliebte, lieb, beliebt, Herzchen, allerliebst, auserkoren, auserwählt, Geliebten, heißgeliebt, Juwel
bend: biegen, Kurve, beugen, Biegung, krümmen, verbiegen, sich beugen, Krümmung, neigen, Drehung, hinneigen
benefactors: Stifter, Wohltäter
benefit: Nutzen, Vorteil, Gewinn, Leistung, Interesse, Profit, Benefiz, Verdienst, nützen, profitieren, Überschuß
benevolence: Wohlwollen, Güte, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Milde, Gnade, Entgegenkommen, Barmherzigkeit
benevolent: wohlwollend, wohltuend, wohltätig, gütig, guttuend, zugetan
benevolently: wohlwollend
bent: Gebogen, verbogen, krumm, gekrümmt, verneigt, vorüber gebogen, umgebogen, geneigt, gewölbt, gewunden
besides: außerdem, außer, neben, darüber, übrigens, zudem, namentlich, fort, sonstig, weiter, zusätzlich
besiege: belagern, belagre, belagere, belagerst, belagert, überhäufen, überhäufst, überhäuft, überschütten, überhäufe
beyond: jenseits, über, weiter, danach, darüber hinaus, vorüber, weiterhin, vorbei, quer, hinüber, hinter
bid: Angebot, bieten, Gebot, bitten, Ansage, ersuchen, reizen, Kostenvoranschlag
bidding: Gebot, Befehlend, Bieten
bird: Vogel, der Vogel
birds: Vögel, Geflügel
birth: Geburt, Herkunft
birthplace: Geburtsort
births: Geburten
bit: Bit, Gebiss, Bisschen, Ein bißchen, Stück, Bissen, Fleck
bite: Biss, beißen, bissen, zubeissen, anbeißen, Happen, stechen, schneiden, Knacks
biting: beißend, beißen, beißende, zubeissend
bits: die Bits, Bits
bitten: gebissen
bitter: bitter, herb, bitterlich
bitterly: bitterlich, bitter
bizarre: bizarr, seltsam, grotesk
blessing: segnend, Segen, Heil, Einsetzung, Glückwunsch, Einsegnung, Heiligkeit, Heiligung, Herrlichkeit, Segenspendung, Segenswunsch
blew: blies blight vereiteln, blies, blasen, wehen
blind: blind, Blinder, blenden, verblenden, Blende, blendest, blendet, Rollgardine, Rollo
blindly: blind, blindlings
bliss: Glück, Seligkeit, Wonne, Köstlichkeit, Glückseligkeit, Herrlichkeit, Schwein, Vortrefflichkeit, Großartigkeit
blissful: glückselig, selig, freudig, fröhlich, geniessen von Glück, gottselig
blissfulness: Wonne
bloated: aufgedunsen, aufgebläht, aufgeblasen, fett wie ein Schwein sein, dick, fett, aufgeblasene
blood: Blut, das Blut
bloody: blutig, verdammt
blossom: Blüte, blühen, auswachsen, Blühperiode
blossomed: erblühte
blossoming: Erblühend
blow: Schlag, blasen, Hieb, wehen, pfeifen, Streich, flöten, leichter Schlag, Klaps, Handschlag, Handschläge
blown: geblasen, geschneuzt
blue: blau, traurig, trübsinnig, schlüpfrig
bluish: bläulich
boars: Eber, Wildschweine
boasted: prahlte, geprahlt
boat: Boot, Schiff, Kahn, Schaluppe
boats: Boote
bodies: Körper
boiled: gekocht, siedete, abgekocht
bold: fett, dreist, kühn, keck, frech, Mutig, ungezogen, schamlos, schlimm, taktlos, tapfer
bondage: Hörigkeit, Sklaverei, Leibeigenschaft, Knechtschaft
bone: Knochen, Gräte, Bein, Knöchern, Gebeine, Gebein, Entgräten, Beinern, der Knochen
books: Bücher, Werke
bore: bohren, langweilen, Bohrung, verdrießen, Langweiler, Bohrloch, Bohrer
bored: langweilte, gelangweilt, angebohrt
born: Geboren, kreiert, erschaffen, gebürtig, gemacht, geschaffen
bother: belästigen, stören, genieren, Umstände, Kram, Mühe, viel Mühe, lästig werden, beengen, Getue, behindern
bottom: Boden, Grund, Hintern, Unterseite, Gesäß, unten, Popo, Arsch
bottomless: bodenlos, grundlos
bow: bogen, Bug, sich verneigen, Verbeugung, Bügel, biegen, Reverenz, Geigenstock, Geigenbogen, Handbogen, Handbögen
bowed: verbeugte, gebeugt
bowing: verbeugend
bowl: Schale, Schüssel, Becken, Napf, Gefäß, Pokal, Leuchtenschale, Kugel, Wanne, Becher, Bowle
bowls: Schalen, Schüsselchen
bows: verbeugungen, verbeugt, Bücklinge, bögen
boy: Junge, Knabe, Bursche, Bube
boys: Jungen
bracelets: Armbänder
brahman: Brahmane
brahmans: Brahmanen
branches: Zweige, Äste, Baumzweige
brawny: muskulös
breach: Bresche, Verletzung, Lücke, Bruch, Einschlag, Aufmachung, Übertretung, Öffnung, Loch, Einschläge, Verstoß
bread: Brot, Panieren, Weizenbrot
breaking: Bruch, Zerstörung, unterbrechend, brechend
breast: Brust, Busen, Mutterbrust
breasts: Brüste, Büste, Brust, Busen
breath: Atem, Hauch, Atemzug, Schnaufer, Inhalation, Einatmung, Aspiration
breathe: atmen, atmest, atmet, atme
breathed: geatmet, atmeten, atmetest, atmetet, atmete
breathes: atmet
breathing: atmend, Atmen, Atmung
briefly: kurz, bündig, kurzgefaßt, kurzerhand
bright: hell, blank, gescheit, leuchtend, klug, intelligent, licht, heiter, helle, aufgeweckt, frisch
brightly: hell
bring: bringen, bringst, bringe,

bringt, mitbringen, bringt mit, bringen mit, bringe mit, bringst mit, anbringen, überbringen
broke: pleite, brach, bankrott, mit leerer Tasche, blank, abgebrannt
broken: kaputt, gebrochen, zerbrochen, defekt, kaputtgebrochen, geknickt, durchgebrochen
brothers: Brüder, Klosterleute, Ordensleute, Klosterbrüder
brought: gebracht, brachtest, brachten, brachte, brachtet, brachtest mit, brachte mit, mitgebracht, brachten mit, brachtet mit, brachtet an
brow: Braue, Augenbraue, Stirn
brown: braun, bräunen
brushed: gebürstet, bürstete
brushwood: Gestrüpp, Reisig, Dickicht, Gebüsch
bubbles: Blasen
buddha: Buddha
build: bauen, aufbauen, erbauen, konstruieren, mauern, wallen, aufstellen, aufziehen, begründen, aufrichten, aufführen
building: Gebäude, Bau, Bauwerk, Bauen, Haus, Errichtung, Parzelle, Gebiet, Gebilde, Anbau, Häuser
built: gebaut, aufgebaut
bull: Stier, Bulle, Haussier, Haussespekulant
bulls: Stiere
burden: Last, Belasten, Bürde, Belastung, Beauftragen, Ladung, Beladen, Gewicht, Aufladen, Auftragen, Fuhre
burdening: belastend
burn: brennen, brandwunde, verbrennen, Brandfleck, anbrennen, Verbrennung, zünden, Brandverletzung, entbrennen, Zündung
burned: gebrannt, brannte, verbrannt
burning: brennend, verbrennend, Verbrennung, Brandverletzung, anbrennend, Brandwunde
burnt: verbrannt, angebrannt, gebrannt, brennen, verbrennen
burst: platzen, bersten, zerplatzen, zerspringen, Explosion, explodieren, Bruch, Ausbruch
bursting: zerplatzend
bushes: Gebüsch, Büsche, Strauch, Busch, Büschel, Buschwerk, Hölzer, Staude, Sträucher, Unterholz, Kopf
businesses: Ämter, Geschäfte, Gewerbe
businessmen: Geschäftsleute
bustle: Gesumm, Betrieb, Gemurmel
bustling: hastend, geschäftig, betriebsam
busy: besetzt, belegt, beschäftigt, geschäftig, emsig, fleißig, belebt, betriebsam
butterfly: Schmetterling, Falter, der Schmetterling
buy: kaufen, einkaufen, Kauf, sich kaufen
buying: Kaufen, Kauf
buzzed: surrte, gesurrt
buzzing: sausend, summend, geräuschvoll
cage: Käfig, Bauer, Einsperren, Einpferchen
calculations: Berechnungen, Überschläge
call: rufen, rufe, rufst, ruft, Aufruf, anrufen, rufst an, Ruf, Anruf, rufen an, rufe an
calling: rufend, Anrufend, heißend, aufrufend, Rufen, Berufung, Anrufung, Ruf, Zurufen, Schreien, Vokation
calm: ruhig, beruhigen, still, gelassen, Flaute, sanft, windstill, Stille, lindern, gemütlich, zugänglich
calmly: ruhig
calmness: Stille, Ruhe, Gelassenheit
camp: Lager, Zelten, Lagern, Kampieren, Lagerplatz, Kamp, Zeltlager
canes: Spazierstöcke
cannot: kann nicht
canopy: Baldachin, Überdachung, Schutzdach, Himmel
capable: fähig, tüchtig, imstande, kompetent, tauglich, kapabel, kundig, geübt, geschult, gescheit, fachmännisch
capacity: Kapazität, Fassungsvermögen, Leistung, Leistungsfähigkeit, Fähigkeit, Inhalt, Vermögen, Hubraum, Energie, Leistungsvermögen, Potential
captive: gefangen, Gefangener, Gefangene
capture: einfangen, erbeuten, Einfang, Einnahme, erfassen, fangen, erwischen, Gefangennahme, Bemächtigung, ergreifen, ertappen
captured: gefangen, verhaftet, gefangene
cared: sorgte
careful: vorsichtig, sorgfältig, sorgsam, behutsam, besorgt, bedachtsam, reiflich, akkurat, bedächtig, besonnen, eingehend
carefully: sorgfältig, vorsichtig
caress: liebkosen, streicheln, Liebkosung, kosen, Umarmung, Streicheleinheit, Reiz, knuddeln, Knuddel, kitzeln, Kitzel
carp: Karpfen, beanstanden, bemängeln, bekritteln, alles besser wissen, schulmeistern, kritisieren
carpets: Teppiche
carried: getragen, trugt, trug, trugst, trugen, gebracht
carries: trägt
carrion: Aas
carry: tragen, trage, trägst, tragt, übertragen, befördern, transportieren, hinüberfahren, hinüberbringen, bringen, Übertrag
carrying: tragend
carters: Fuhrmänner
cast: Besetzung, werfen, Guss, gießen, Abguss, geworfen, Wurf, Gips, Gipsverband
castaway: Verworfen
caste: Kaste
casually: gelegentlich, zufällig, ungezwungen, beiläufig
catch: fangen, fangt, fange, fängst, erwischen, erwischt, erwische, erwischst, Fang, ertappen, ertappt
caught: gefangen, fing, fingst, fingt, fingen, erwischt, erwischte, erwischten, erwischtest, erwischtet, ertappten
cause: Ursache, Grund, Anlass, verursachen, bewirken, veranlassen, Sache, antun, hervorrufen, machen, Veranlassung
causes: anlässe, veranlässt, Ursachen
cautious: Vorsichtig, behutsam, bedächtig, besonnen, umsichtig, bedachtsam
cavities: Aushöhlungen
celebrating: feiernd, zelebrierend
celebration: Feier, Fest, Festlichkeit, Party, Fete
certainly: gewiss, sicher, bestimmt, allerdings, freilich, zweifellos, zwar, wohl, natürlich, ja doch, ja
chain: Kette, Anketten, Ketten, Fessel, Reihe, Verketten, Reihenfolge, die Kette, Serie, Verkettung, Folge
chamber: Zimmer, Kammer, Gemach, Stube
chance: Zufall, Chance, Gelegenheit, Zufällig, Vorfall, Begebenheit, Geschehnis, Möglichkeit, Hasard, Ereignis, Fall
changed: geändert
character: Charakter, Zeichen, Natur, Figur, Person, Merkzeichen, Kennzeichen, Kennung, Gemüt, Wink, Form
characteristics: Charakteristik, Eigenschaften
charge: Ladung, laden, Gebühr, Anklage, kosten, Last, Belastung, Preis, Angriff, Aufladung,

Anschuldigung
charged: geladen, aufgeladen, belastet, trächtig
charitable: wohltätig, karitativ
charming: reizend, bezaubernd, anmutig, lieblich, entzückend, hold, allerliebst, charmant, liebenswürdig, zierlich, sympathisch
charms: Reize
chatted: plauderte
cheat: betrügen, hintergehen, beschwindeln, Gauner, bescheißen, beschummeln, prellen, täuschen, mogeln, neppen, Schuft
cheek: Backe, Wange
cheeks: Backen
cheerful: fröhlich, heiter, lustig, vergnügt, gutgelaunt, munter, herzensfroh, aufgekratzt, froh, freudig, entzückt
cheerfully: fröhlich, heiter
cheerfulness: Fröhlichkeit, Frohsinn, Lustigkeit, Geselligkeit, Ausgelassenheit, Erfreulichkeit, Feudenruf, Freude, Freudenfest, Freudentaumel, Freundlichkeit
chess-board: Schachbrett
chest: Brust, Kiste, Kasten, Brustkorb, Truhe, Brustkasten, Lade, Busen, Thorax, Rumpf, Kommode
chewing: Kauend
chiefly: hauptsächlich, vornehmlich, speziell, zumal, zumeist, insbesondere, vorzüglich, eigens, überwiegend, besonders, ausschlaggebend
childhood: Kindheit, Kinderjahre, Kinderzeit
childish: kindisch, kindlich, infantil, albern
childlike: kindlich
childlikeness: Kindlichkeit
chimpanzee: Schimpanse
chin: Kinn, das Kinn, Kinnbacken
choosing: wählend, auslesend, aussuchend, erwählend
chopped: hackte, abgehackt
chore: Arbeit, Hausarbeit, Beschäftigung, Aufgabe, Tätigkeit
chose: wählte, wählten, wähltet, wähltest, gewählt, lasen aus, suchten aus, suchtest aus, suchte aus, last aus, lasest aus
chosen: gewählt, ausgewählt, auserkoren, ausgelesen, ausgesucht, bevorzugt, erwählt, auserlesen, auserwählt
circle: Kreis, Kreisen, Zirkel, Umkreisen, Runde, Zyklus, Gebiet, Einigung, Association, Bezirk, der Kreis
circles: Kreise, Runden, Zirkel
circling: umkreisend
cistern: Zisterne, Regentonne, Wasserbehälter, Wasserreservoir, Behälter, Wassertank
clapped: geklatscht
clean: sauber, rein, reinigen, reinige, reinigst, reinigt, säubern, putzen, putzt, säubere, säubre
cleansing: reinigend
clearer: heller, Reiniger
clearly: klar, deutlich, ausdrücklich, eindeutig
clemency: Milde, Nachsicht
clenched: biß zusammen
cleric: Kleriker
climbing: Klettern, Steigend, Kletternd, Bergsteigen, Ansteigend
cling: klammern, klammerst, klammre, klammere, kleben, klammert, ankleben, anleimen, festkleben, anschmiegen, leimen
cloak: Mantel, Umhang, Deckmantel, Gewand
close: schließen, schließe, schließt, verschließen, verschließt, verschließe, nah, zumachen, vertraut, machen zu, nahe
closed: schloß, geschlossen, schloßt, schlossen, schlossest, verschlossest, verschloßt, verschlossen, verschloß, machtet zu, abgeschlossen
closely: dicht, eng, nah
closer: näher
clothes: Kleider, kleidet, Kleidung, kleidet an, bekleidet, Sommersachen, Kledage, Zeug, kleidet ein
cloud: Wolke, Trüben, Schatten
clouds: Wolken, Bewölkung
coincidence: Zufall, Zusammentreffen, Koinzidenz, Übereinstimmung, Zufälligkeit, Fügung
coincidental: zufällig
coins: Münzen, Münzsorte, Geld, Cente, Gelder, Kleines Geld, Knete, Kohle, Mûnze, Münze
cold: Kälte, kalt, Erkältung, Schnupfen, frostig, kahl, füchterlich, frost, dürr, wüst, rauh
collapsed: zusammengebrochen
collect: sammeln, sammelt, sammelst, sammle, sammele, einsammeln, sammeln ein, sammele ein, sammelst ein, sammelt ein, sammle ein
collected: sammeltet, sammelte, sammeltest, gesammelt, sammelten, sammeltet ein, sammelte ein, eingesammelt, sammelten ein, sammeltest ein, gefasst
colour: Farbe, Färben, Färbung, Farbstoff, einfärben
colourful: bunt, farbenfreudig, farbig, blühend, farbenfroh, frisch, geblümt, knallbunt
colours: Farben
comb: Kamm, kämmen, frisieren, der Kamm
combed: gekämmt, kämmte
comedy: Komödie, Lustspiel, Schauspiel, Vorstellung, Theater, Schaubühne, Bühnenstück, Bühne, Auftritt, Aufführung, Theaterstück
comes: kommt, kommt her, stammt
comfort: Komfort, Behaglichkeit, trösten, Bequemlichkeit, Trost, Ermutigung, Gemütlichkeit, Trost spenden, unterstützen, Zuspruch, Ermunterung
comforting: tröstlich, trostreich, tröstend
coming: Kommend, Kommen, angehend, zukünftig, zustehend, stammend, nachstehend, nächst, herkommend, geplant, folgend
command: Befehl, Kommando, kommandieren, Gebot, befehlen, gebieten, Anweisung, befehligen, Weisung, Dienstbefehl, dirigieren
commanded: befahl, befohlene
commands: befehle, Dienstliche Anweisungen
commemorate: gedenken, gedenkt, gedenke, gedenkst, sich erinnern, sich besinnen
commit: anvertrauen, vertraust an, vertraue an, treiben, betreiben, vertrauen an, pflegen, vertraut an, ausüben
committed: anvertraut, vertrautet an, gebunden, gezwungen, unfrei, vertraute an, vertrauten an, vertrautest an
committing: verpflichtend, anvertrauend
common: Gemeinsam, Allgemein, gemein, gewöhnlich, üblich, gemeinschaftlich, ordinär, Allgemeine, vulgär, verständlich, häufig
companion: Gefährte, Begleiter, Kamerad, Genosse, Geselle, Kumpel, Gefährtin, Macker, Freund
companionship: Gesellschaft
compare: vergleichen, vergleicht, vergleichst, vergleiche, kollationieren, konfrontieren, zusammenhalten, Vergleich
compared: verglichen, verglich, verglicht, verglichst
comparing: Vergleichend, Vergleichen
complain: klagen, klage, sich

beklagen, klagt, klagst, sich beschweren, reklamieren, verklagen, sichbeschweren, reklamiert, reklamiere
complaining: klagend, reklamierend, klagen, Gejammer, Stöhnen, Klage einreichen, Genörgel, griesgrämig, Wehklage, Gemecker, Geklage
complete: vollständig, vervollständigen, ganz, komplett, völlig, fertigstellen, voll, vollenden, ergänzen, beenden, vollzählig
completely: vollständig, völlig, ganz, vollkommen, gänzlich, total, komplett, vollzählig
completeness: Vollständigkeit, Vollzähligkeit, Gesamtheit
comprehend: begreifen, begreifst, begreife, begreift, durchschauen, erkennen, verstehen, kapieren, einsehen, fassen
comprehensible: verständlich, faßlich, begreiflich, deutlich
conceal: verbergen, verbirgst, verbergt, verberge, verbirg, verheimlichen, verheimlicht, verheimlichst, verheimliche, verstecken, verhehlen
concealed: verbargt, verbargen, verborgen, verbargst, verbarg, verheimlicht, verheimlichten, verheimlichtest, verheimlichtet, verheimlichte, heimlich
conceited: eingebildet, eitel, hinfällig, dünkelhaft, hochtrabend, anmaßend
concentrated: dicktest ein, eingedickt, konzentriert, konzentrierte, dicktet ein, konzentrierten, konzentriertest, konzentriertet, dickte ein, dickten ein, dicht
concentration: Konzentration, Ballung
conceptions: Empfängnisse, Ideen
concern: betreffen, Besorgnis, angehen, Sorge, Konzern, anlangen, Angelegenheit, Wichtigkeit, Unternehmen, gehen um, berühren
concerned: betraf, betroffen, anbelangt
concerning: betreffend, bezüglich, in Bezug auf, hinsichtlich, betreffs, über, von, anbelangt, anbelangend, wegen, in der Nähe
conclusion: Schluss, Folgerung, Schlussfolgerung, Abschluss, Ergebnis, Resultat, Konklusion, Rückschluss, Gesamtzahl, Gesamtergebnis, Endergebnis
conclusions: Schlüsse
conducted: geleitet, leitete
conducting: Leitend
conducts: leitet
confess: beichten, beichte, beichtest, beichtet, gestehen, eingestehen, gestehen ein, gesteht ein, gesteht, gestehst, gestehe ein
confessed: beichtete, beichtetet, beichtetest, beichteten, gebeichtet, gestanden ein, gestand ein, gestanden, gestandet, gestandst, gestandst ein
confessing: beichtend, gestehend, eingestehend, zugebend
confession: Geständnis, Bekenntnis, Beichte, Eingeständnis
confirmation: Bestätigung, Firmung, Firmelung, Beglaubigung
conflict: Konflikt, Widerstreit, Streit
confused: verwirrten, verwirrt, verwirrte, verwirrtest, verwirrtet, verwechseltet, verwechseltest, verwechselten, verwechselte, verwechselt, konfus
connected: verbunden, verbandest, verbandet, verbanden, verband, angeschlossen, schloß an, schlossen an, schlossest an, schloßt an, verknüpft
conscious: bewusst, sehr bewußt, bei Bewusstsein, wissentlich
consciousness: Bewusstsein, Bewußtheit, Besinnung, Gewissenhaftigkeit
consent: Zustimmung, zustimmen, einwilligen, Einwilligung, Einverständnis, Gutdünken, Eintracht, Konsens, Einigkeit, Votum, zuwilligen
consented: zugestimmt
consider: erwägen, erwägt, berücksichtigen, betrachten, erwägst, erwäge, berücksichtigt, berücksichtigst, betrachte, berücksichtige, betrachtest
considered: erwogen, erwog, erwogst, erwogt, betrachtet, betrachtetet, betrachtetest, betrachteten, betrachtete, berücksichtigtet, berücksichtigten
consisted: bestanden, bestand, bestandet, bestandst
constant: konstant, ständig, konstante, stetig, beständig, andauernd, unablässig, dauernd, kontinuierlich, endgültig, fest
constantly: ständig, stetig, beständig, stets, immer, dauernd, konstant
contain: enthalten, enthältst, enthaltet, enthalte
contained: enthieltest, enthalten, enthieltet, enthielten, enthielt
containing: enthaltend
contemplation: Betrachtung, erneutes Erwägen
contempt: Verachtung, Geringschätzung, Mißachtung
content: Inhalt, zufrieden, Gehalt
contently: zufrieden
contents: Inhalt, womit etwas gefüllt ist
continue: fortfahren, fahre fort, fahren fort, fährst fort, fortsetzen, fahrt fort, setzen fort, setzt fort, setze fort, andauern, fortführen
continued: fuhrt fort, fuhrst fort, fuhr fort, fortgesetzt, fuhren fort, fortgefahren, setzten fort, setztest fort, setztet fort, setzte fort, machtet weiter
continuing: fortfahrend, fortsetzend, weitermachend, Bestehenbleiben, Andauern, enthaltend, fortdauernd, dauernd
contracted: zusammengezogen, vertrag geschlossen
contracts: Verträge
contradiction: Widerspruch
controlled: kontrolliert, gesteuert, beaufsichtigte
conversation: Gespräch, Unterhaltung, Konversation, Unterredung, Aussprache, Dialog, Geplauder, Talk
convey: herreichen, einhändigen, transportieren, aushändigen, angeben, überliefern, übermitteln
conveyed: versandt
convince: überzeugen, überzeugst, überzeuge, überzeugt, überreden
cooked: gekocht, gar, gekochte, klar, kochte, fertig
cooled: gekühlt, abgekühlt, kühlte ab
copper: Kupfer, Kupfern, kupferartig, Ehern
core: Kern, Ader, Magnetkern, Innerste, Entkernen, Komprimat, Obststein, Seele
corners: Ecken
cornucopia: Füllhorn
coronation: Krönung
corpses: Leichen
correctly: richtig, korrekt
costs: Kosten, Kostet, Preise
cottages: Landhäuser, Bauernhäuser, Dörfer
couch: Couch, Liege, Sofa, Kanapee, Divan, Liegesofa, Ruhelager, Schlafcouch
counted: gezählt, zählte, abgezählt
counterpart: Gegenstück, Pendant, Entsprechung
courage: Mut, Tüchtigkeit, Schneidigkeit, Rüstigkeit
course: Kurs, Kursus, Lehrgang, Lauf, Bahn, Verlauf, Gang, Schale, Route, Routine, Rundfahrt

courtesan: Kurtisane
courtesans: Kurtisanen
courtesy: Höflichkeit, Wohlwollen, Verbindlichkeit
covered: bedeckt, gedeckt, zugedeckt, bedeckte, eindeckt, überdacht, überdeckt, abgedeckt, überlegen
covetousness: Habsucht, Gierde, Begehrlichkeit, Gelüst
cowered: kauerten, kauerte, kauertet, kauertest, gekauert, hockte
cracked: gekracht, geknackt
craft: Handwerk
crafts: Handwerke, Handwerken
cramps: Krämpfe
created: schafftet, geschafft, schafftest, schafften, schaffte, erschuf, erschuft, erschufen, erschaffen, erschufst, geschaffen
creation: Schöpfung, Kreation, Erzeugung, Schaffung, Verfertigung, Herstellung, Anfertigung, Anfertigen, Schöpfungswerk
creations: Schaffungen
creature: Geschöpf, Lebewesen, Kreatur, Gebilde, Erzeugnis
creatures: Geschöpfe
crescent: Halbmond
criminal: Verbrecher, verbrecherisch, kriminell, Kriminelle, kriminal, strafrechtlich, Bösewicht, strafbar
croak: krächzen, quaken
crocodiles: Krokodile
crossed: gekreuzt
crouched: gekauert, kauertet, kauertest, kauerten, kauerte, hocktet, hocktest, hockten, hockte, gehockt
crowd: Menge, Menschenmenge, Haufen, Masse, Gedränge, Horde, Volksmenge, Stapel, Gewirr, Gewühl, Menschenmasse
crude: Roh, grob, ungehobelt, barsch, arg, rauh
cruise: kreuzen, Kreuzfahrt, Seereise
crying: schreiend, schreiende, Weinen
crystal: Kristall, Aus Kristall
cult: Kult, Kultus
curiosity: Neugierde, Neugier, Seltenheit, Kuriosität, Kuriosum, Seltsames Exemplar, Wißbegier, Sehenswürdigkeit, Neugierigkeit, Exentrizität
curious: neugierig, merkwürdig, gespannt, seltsam, kurios, sonderbar
curiously: neugierig
current: gegenwärtig, aktuell, Strom, Strömung, laufend, jetzig, gängig, heutig, momentan, gebräuchlich, alltäglich
custom: Sitte, Brauch, Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit, Gebrauch, Usus, Maßgeschneidert, Gepflogenheit
customers: Kunden, Kundschaft
cut: Schneiden, Schnitt, abschneiden, Schnittwunde, mähen, Einschnitt, geschnitten, hauen, Schliff, ausschneiden, Kürzung
cycle: Zyklus, Fahrrad, Kreisprozess, Kreislauf, Periode, Rad, Rover
daemons: Dämonen
daily: Täglich, alltäglich, Wochentag
damp: Feucht, Feuchtigkeit, dunstig, dämpfen, dampfend, qualmig, neblig
dance: tanzen, Tanz, Ball, Tänzchen
dancing: Tanzend, Tanzen
danger: Gefahr
dangerous: gefährlich, heikel, unbestimmt, schwierig, besorglich, riskant, prekär, mißlich, brenzlig
dangling: Baumelnd, Hängend
dare: wagen, wagt, wage, wagst, sich trauen, sich getrauen, riskieren, sich wagen
dared: wagtet, wagten, wagte, gewagt, wagtest
dark: dunkel, finster, Dunkelheit, düster, Dünkel, trübe, Finsternis, Düsterheit
darkness: Dunkelheit, Finsternis, Halbdunkel, Dämmerlicht, Dämmerung
daughter: Tochter, die Tochter
daughters: Töchter
daybreak: Tagesanbruch
daytime: Tageszeit
daze: Betäuben, Benommenheit
dead: tot, gestorben, außer betrieb, abgestorben, matt, tote, sterblich, verstorben, spannungslos
deadly: tödlich
deaf: Taub, gehörlos, schwerhörig, hörbehindert
dealers: Händler
dear: Lieb, liebe, teuer, lieber, wert, Himmelsbewohner, liebe Person, liebes, hold, Himmlische, Gottgesandte
deaths: Todesfälle, Sterbefälle
debate: Debatte, Wortstreit, Auseinandersetzung, Erörterung, Diskussion, Aussprache, debattieren
debtor: Schuldner, Debitor, Defizittinn, Debitorin, Kreditor, Gläubiger, Kreditgeber
debtors: Schuldner, Debitoren
decayed: hinfällig, verfiel, verfallen, gebrechlich, abgelebt, baufällig
deceitful: betrügerisch, trügerisch, hinterlistig, verfänglich, unwirklich, illusorisch, fiktiv, eingebildet
deceive: betrügen, betrügt, betrügst, betrüge, täuschen, täuscht, hintergehen, täusche, täuschst, hintergehe, hintergehst
decency: Anstand, Schicklichkeit, Höflichkeit, Sittsamkeit, Korrektheit, Tugendhaftigkeit, Rechtschaffenheit, Freundlichkeit
decent: anständig, ehrbar, sittsam, dezent, schicklich, menschenwürdig, ordentlich, korrekt, sauber, tugendhaft, höflich
deception: Täuschung
deceptions: Täuschungen, Betrug, Irreführung
deceptive: täuschend, trügerisch, irreführend
deceptively: irreführend, täuschend, täuschende
decide: entscheiden, entscheidet, entscheidest, entscheide, beschließen, beschließe, beschließt, bestimmen, sich entschließen, enden, festlegen
decided: entschied, entschiedest, entschiedet, entschieden, beschlossest, beschlossen, beschloß, beschloßt
decision: Entscheidung, Beschluss, Entschluss, Urteil, Festlegung, Austrag
deed: Tat, Urkunde, Handlung, Akt, Werk
deep: tief, dunkel
deepest: tiefste
deeply: tief, zutiefst, weh
defamation: Verleumdung, Schmach, Laster, Schande, Lästerung
defeated: besiegte, besiegd, bezwang, geschlagen
definitely: bestimmt, definitiv, durchaus, absolut, endgültig, zweifellos, unfehlbar, ausdrücklich, unausbleiblich
degree: Grad, Stufe, Abschluß, Maß, Staffel, Stellung, Titel, Rang, Niveau, Gradation, Doktorentitel
delicacy: Delikatesse, Leckerbissen, Feinheit, Zierlichkeit, Zartgefühl, Takt, Nascherei, Leckerei, Erquickung, Erfrischung, Dünne
delicate: zart, delikat, fein, heikel, zierlich, empfindlich, sanft, feinfühlig, verletzbar, quetschbar, lecker
delicious: Köstlich, appetitlich, herrlich, lecker
delight: Entzücken, Lust, Freude, Vergnügen, verzücken, bezaubern
delighted: erfreut, entzückt, heiter, vergnügt, vergnüglich, entzückte, munter, begeistert

delightedly: entzückt
delights: Erfreut
delude: bezaubern, verzaubern, verhexen, wähnen, vorgeben, täuschen
delusion: Wahn, Täuschung, Luftspiegelung, Optische Täuschung, Sinnestäuschung, Traumbild, Trugbild, Vorspiegelung, Illusion, Wahnidee, Einbildung
demanded: verlangte, abgefordert
demonstrate: demonstrieren, demonstriere, manifestieren, demonstriert, demonstrierst, manifestierst, manifestiere, manifestiert, beweisen
demonstrated: demonstrierten, demonstriertest, demonstrierte, demonstriertet, demonstriert, manifestiertest, manifestiertet, manifestierten, manifestierte, manifestiert
demonstrating: demonstrierend, manifestierend
denial: Verweigerung, Ablehnung, Aberkennung, Entsagen, Leuchnung, Leugnen, Verleugnung, Abweisung
denser: dichter
deny: leugnen, leugnest, leugnet, leugne, verweigern, verweigre, verweigerst, verweigert, verweigere, bestreiten, bestreitet
depart: abreisen, reise ab, reist ab, reisen ab, abfahren, fahrt ab, fährst ab, fahre ab, fortgehen, fahren ab, geht fort
dependencies: Schutzgebiete, Kolonien
depending: abhängend, abhängig von
depicted: schilderten, schildertest, schildertet, stellte dar, stelltest dar, schilderte, stellten dar, dargestellt, geschildert, stelltet dar, bildetet ab
depraved: verdarben, verworfen, verdorben, verdarbst, verdarbt, verdarb, lasterhaft
deprivations: Entbehrungen
deprive: berauben, beraubt, beraubst, beraube, entwenden, fortnehmen, entnehmen, wegnehmen, rauben, stehlen, abnehmen
deprived: beraubte, beraubten, beraubt, beraubtest, beraubtet, arm, bedürftig
depth: Tiefe, Höhe
depths: Tiefen
desire: Wunsch, wünschen, Begierde, begehren, Verlangen, Lust, Begehr, hoffen, Gier, herbeisehnen, erwarten
desired: gewünscht, erwünscht, geforderte, gewünschte, verlangte
desires: wünscht
desiring: wünschend
desolate: verwüsten, trostlos, öde, desolat
despair: Verzweiflung, verzweifeln, Schwermut, Ratlosigkeit, Mutlosigkeit, Lebensmüdigkeit, Trübsal
desperate: Verzweifelt, hoffnungslos, ratlos
desperation: Verzweiflung, Verzweifelung, Hoffnungslosigkeit, Erschütterung, Zerrüttung
despicable: verächtlich, jämmerlich, schäbig, schweinisch, tückisch, verachtenswert
despise: verachten, verachtet, verachtest, verachte, geringschätzen, verschmähen, schätzst gering, schätze gering, schätzen gering, schätzt gering, verschmäht
despised: verachtetet, verachtetest, verachteten, verachtete, verachtet, schätztet gering, verschmähtet, verschmähtest, geringgeschätzt, schätzte gering, verschmähten
destination: Ziel, Bestimmungsort, Reiseziel, Bestimmung, Reisebestimmung
destined: bestimmt, bestimmte, bestimmten, bestimmtest, bestimmtet
destiny: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Bestimmung, Los, Geschick, Fügung
destitute: mittellos, bettelarm, notleidend, arm, bedürftig, brotlos, total verarmt, verarmt
destroy: zerstören, zerstört, zerstörst, zerstöre, vernichten, zertrümmern, umbringen, zugrunde richten, verheeren, verderben, umreißen
destroyed: zerstört, zerstörtet, zerstörtest, zerstörten, zerstörte, vernichtete
destroying: zerstörend
destructive: zerstörend, destruktiv, schädlich, verheerend, zerstörerisch
determining: bestimmend, determinierend, festlegend, anberaumend, festsetzend
detour: Umweg, Umleitung, Wechsel, Verlegen, Verlegung, Versetzung
detours: Umwege
develop: entwickeln, entwickelt, entwickle, entwickelst, entwickele, entfalten, entfalte, entfaltet, entfaltest, ausbilden, entschließen
developed: entwickelt, entwickelte, entwickelten, entwickeltest, entwickeltet, entfaltetet, entfaltetest, entfalteten, entfaltete, entfaltet, entdeckt
developing: entwickelnd, entfaltend
devil: Teufel, Satan
devious: abwegig, verschlagen
devote: widmen, widmet, widmest, widme, zueignen, weihen
devoted: anhänglich, widmete, widmeten, gewidmet, widmetest, widmetet, ergeben, hingebungsvoll, zugetan
devotion: Hingabe, Hingebung, Ergebenheit, Einsatz, Frömmigkeit, Widmung, Treue, Übergabe, Gottesfurcht
devour: verschlingen, verschlingst, verschlingt, verschlinge, fressen, verzehren, futtern, konsumieren, hinunterschlingen, verdauen, hinunterschlucken
devoured: verschlangen, verschlangst, verschlangt, verschlungen, verschlang
devout: andächtig, fromm, devot, gottesfürchtig, gottselig, gläubig
dew: Tau
dice: Würfel, Würfeln
die: sterben, stirbst, stirb, sterbt, sterbe, Würfel, krepieren, krepiert, krepierst, krepiere, einschlafen
died: gestorben, starbt, starbst, starben, starb, krepierten, krepierte, krepiertet, krepiertest, krepiert
differentiate: differenzieren, differenzierst, differenziert, differenziere, unterscheiden, Unterschied machen, nuancieren
differentiation: Differenzierung, Differentiation, Unterscheidung
differently: anders, abweichend, unterschiedlich, andernfalls, sonst, verschieden
difficulties: Schwierigkeiten
dim: dunkel, dämmerig, trübe, schwach, abblenden, finster, vage, schattenhaft, schimmerhaft, schummerig, düster
dinner: Abendessen, Diner, Mittagessen, Abendmahlzeit, Festessen, Hauptmahlzeit
direct: direkt, lenken, unmittelbar, führen, leiten, dirigieren, richten, anweisen, gerade, inszenieren, aufrecht
directed: gerichtet, adressiert, zugespitzt
directions: Richtungen, Weisung, Instruktion, Belehrung, Gebrauchsanweisung, Verhaltungsbefehl
directly: direkt, gerade, geradewegs, unmittelbar, geradezu, deutlich,

geradeswegs, aufrecht, sonnenklar, sofort, schnurgerade
disappearance: Verschwinden, Abtreten
disappeared: verschwand, verschwunden, verschwandet, verschwandest, verschwanden, entschwand, entschwanden, entschwandest, entschwandet, entschwunden
disappointed: enttäuscht, enttäuschtet, enttäuschte, enttäuschten, enttäuschtest
disappointment: Enttäuschung, Harm, Gram, Ernüchterung, Rückschlag, Ärger, Verdruß, Betrübnis, Weh
disappointments: Enttäuschungen
disbelievers: ungläubigen
discard: ablegen, ausrangieren, abschaffen, sich von etwas entledigen, entledigen, entfernen, beseitigen, abstellen
disciples: Schüler, Anhang, Anhänger, Jünger, Gefolge
discontent: Unzufriedenheit, Unzufrieden
discover: entdecken, entdeckt, entdeckst, entdecke, auffinden, finden, finde, enthüllen, abdecken, ausfindig machen, finde auf
discovered: entdeckt, entdeckte, entdeckten, entdecktest, entdecktet, fanden auf, fandest auf, fandet, fandest, gefunden, fandet auf
discuss: diskutieren, besprechen, besprecht, diskutiert, diskutierst, diskutiere, besprich, bespreche, besprichst, erörtern, erörterst
discussing: diskutierend, besprechend, erörternd, beredend, Besprechen, Sprechen über
discussions: Diskussionen
disdain: Verachten, Verachtung, Geringschätzung
disdainfully: verachtungsvolle, verachtungsvoll, verachtenswert, verächtlich
disease: Krankheit, Erkrankung
disembarking: landend
disgust: Ekel, Ekeln, Empören, Abstoß, Übelkeit
disgusted: abgestoßen, empörte
dish: Schüssel, Gericht, Schale, Speise, Teller, Schälchen, Schüsselchen
dismembered: zergliederte
disobedience: Ungehorsam
disobedient: ungehorsam, unfolgsam, widerspenstig
dispersed: auseinandergetrieben, zerstreutet, zerstreut, zerstreute, zerstreuten, zerstreutest
displayed: gezeigt, ausgestellt
displease: mißfallen, mißfallt, mißfalle, mißfällst
displeasure: Missfallen, Unmut, Unbehagen, Mißmut, Verstimmung, Streit, Uneinigkeit, Unfriede, Ungehaltenheit, Unlust, Unzufriedenheit
disposition: Disposition, Gemüt, Anordnung, Art, Wesen, Verwendung, Aufstellung, Seele, Verfügung, Veranlagung, Einteilung
dispute: streiten, Streit, Disput, Zank, disputieren, anfechten, Auseinandersetzung, Abstreiten, debattieren, Uneinigkeit, Wortwechsel
disputes: streitet
disregard: mißachten, Mißachtung, ignorieren, links liegen lassen, schneiden, negieren
dissect: sezieren, sezierst, zerlegen, zergliedern, seziert, seziere, zerlege, zerlegt, zerlegst, aufgliedern
dissolved: aufgelöst, löste auf, lösten auf, löstest auf, löstet auf, gelöst, aufgeklärt
distant: entfernt, fern, abstehend, entlegen, weit
distinction: Unterscheidung, Auszeichnung, Vornehmheit, Würde
distinguished: unterschiedet, unterschied, unterschiedest, unterschieden, vornehm, ausgezeichnet, zeichnete aus, zeichneten aus, zeichnetest aus, zeichnetet aus, hieltest auseinander
distorted: verzerrtet, verzerrtest, verzerrten, verzerrte, verzerrt, verdrehte, verdreht, verdrehtest, verdrehtet, verdrehten
distress: Bedrängnis, Qual, betrüben, Not, Elend
distrust: Misstrauen, Argwohn
distrustful: misstrauisch
diversity: Vielfalt, Verschiedenheit
divide: teilen, teile, teilt, teilst, dividieren, dividiert, dividierst, dividiere, entzweien, gliedern, scheiden
divine: Göttlich
diving: Tauchen, Tauchend
doctrines: Lehren, Lehrsätzen
dog: Hund, Rüde, Hundchen, der Hund
doomed: Verloren, verdammt, verurteilt
doors: Türen
dormant: ruhend, schlafend, schlummernd
doubt: Zweifel, bezweifeln, zweifeln, Bedenken, anzweifeln
doubted: zweifelte, angezweifelt
downhill: Bergab, abwärts
downwards: abwärts
dragged: zog, zogt, gezogen, zogst, zogen, geschleppt, schleppte, schleppten, schlepptest, schlepptet
drank: trank, getrunken
draw: zeichnen, zeichnest, zeichnet, zeichne, ziehen, abzeichnen, malen, malt, zeichnen ab, schöpfen, malst
drawing: Zeichnend, Zeichnung, Ziehung, Ziehen, abzeichnend, malend, schöpfend, Verlosung, Auslosung
drawn: gezeichnet, abgezeichnet, gemalt, unentschieden, gezogen, geschöpft
dream: Traum, träumen, herbeisehnen, schwärmen, wähnen
dreamed: träumte
dreaming: Träumend
dreams: Träumt, Träume
dreamt: phantasieren, traum, träumen, träumte
dreariness: Öde, Trostlosigkeit
dreary: trostlos, düster, wüste, widerwärtig, trübe, öde, mismutig, garstig, dunkel, langweilig
dress: Kleid, anziehen, ankleiden, kleiden, bekleiden, verbinden, Kleidung, sichanziehen, das Kleid, Robe, anlegen
dressed: kleidete, gekleidet, piekfein, korrekt, hübsch, gepflegt, schick, angezogen, angekleidet, angetan, elegant
drifted: getrieben, trieb dahin
drink: trinken, Getränk, saufen, Trank, zechen, Schluck, Alhohol trinken
drinker: Trinker
drinking: Trinken, Trinkend
dripped: tropfte
dripping: tröpfelnd, Getröpfel, sickernd, Getropf, Bratfett, Bratenfett
driven: gefahren, getrieben, angetrieben, zurückgelegt, gesteuert
driver: Fahrer, Treiber, Autofahrer, Chauffeur, Fuhrmann, Kraftfahrer, Kutscher, Mitnehmer, Steuermann, Lenker
drop: Tropfen, Fallen, fallen lassen, Abfall, Schnaps, sickern, sausen, senken, sinken, aus Zink, zinken
droves: Herden
drown: ertrinken, ertrinkt, ertrinke, ertrinkst, ertränken, ertränkt, ertränke, ertränkst, ersaufen, versaufen

drowned: ertrunken, ertranken, ertrankt, ertrankst, ertrank, ertränkt, ertränktet, ertränktest, ertränkten, ertränkte, gedankenvoll
drunk: betrunken, blau, getrunken, berauscht, trunken, stockbetrunken, sinnlos betrunken, schwer betrunken, stockbesoffen, besoffen, völlig betrunken
drunkard: Säufer, Trinker
dry: trocken, trocknen, dörren, austrocknen, abtrocknen, dürr, langweilig, kühl, gleichgültig, dorren, nüchtern
dryness: Trockenheit, Dürre, Sprödigkeit
due: fällig, schuldig, gebührend
dull: stumpf, matt, stumpfsinnig, trübe, dumpf, glanzlos, schwach, dumm, trüb, langweilig, fade
dust: Staub, abstauben, abklopfen, Abnehmen, abwischen, bestäuben, entstauben, Staub abklopfen, Staub abnehmen, abschlagen
dusty: staubig, verstaubt
duties: Pflichten, Steuern
duty: Pflicht, Verpflichtung, Gebühr, Abgabe, Steuer, Aufgabe, Zoll, Betriebszeit, Amt, Obliegenheit, Schuldigkeit
dwell: wohnen, wohne, wohnt, wohnst, hausen, Verweilzeit
dwelling: Wohnung, wohnend, Behausung, Wohnhaus
dwells: wohnt
dwelt: gewohnt
dying: Sterbend, krepierend, Absterben, Sterben, Hinscheiden
eager: eifrig, begierig, lüstern, habgierig, erpicht, begehrlich, verlangend, gierig, hungrig, zugespitzt
eagerly: eifrig
eagerness: Eifer, Habsucht, Gierde, Gier, Gelüst
ear: Ohr, Ähre, das Ohr
earn: verdienen, verdiene, verdienst, verdient, gewinnen, erringen
earned: verdientest, verdientet, verdiente, verdient, verdienten
ears: Ohren
earthly: irdisch, weltlich, erdhaft, terrestrisch
easily: leicht, sicher, bei weitem
easy: leicht, bequem, einfach, mühelos, ungezwungen, allmählich, nicht schwierig, langsam, unschwer, geläufig
eat: essen, iß, esse, ißt, eßt, speisen, speist, speise, fressen, genießen, verspeisen
eaten: gegessen, gespeist, gefressen, angefressen
eccentric: exzentrisch, Exzenter, ungewöhnlich, Exzentriker, fremd, fremdartig, kurios, merkwürdig, sonderbar, eigen, wunderlich
ecstasy: Ekstase, Verzückung, Entzückung
ecstatic: ekstatisch, verzückt
eddies: Wirbel
edges: Kanten, Ränder, Säume
educated: gebildet, erzog, erzogen, erzogst, erzogt, bildete aus, bildetet, bildetest aus, bildetest, bildetet aus, bildeten
effected: bewirkt, bewirkte
effects: Effekte, Wirkungen
effort: Bemühung, Anstrengung, Mühe, Versuch, Leistung, Aufwand, schwere Einspannung, Bemühen, enorme Anstrengung, Mühsal
efforts: Bemühungen, Kraftanstrengungen, Anstrengungen, Anstrengung
eightfold: achtfach, achtfältig
eighty: achtzig
elegant: elegant, geschmackvoll, fein, distinguiert, ansehnlich, schick, stattlich, vornehm, zierlich
elements: Elemente, Anfangsgründe, Alphabet
elephants: Elefanten
elevated: erhaben, erhöht, gehoben, hoben hoch, hoben, hob hoch, hob, hobt, hobst, hobt hoch, hobst hoch
elevation: Erhebung, Erhöhung, Elevation, Erhabenheit
embarrassed: verlegen, gehindert, unbehaglich, umbequem, verwirrte, lästig, betreten, unbequem, unangenehm
embarrassing: peinlich, hindernd, genant, unangenhem
embarrassment: Verlegenheit, Geniertheit, Lästiges, Scham, Scheu, Schüchternheit, Zaghaftigkeit, Hemmnis
embraced: umarmte
emerged: aufgetaucht, tauchte auf, tauchten auf, tauchtest auf, tauchtet auf, auseinandergezogen
emergency: Notfall, Notstand, Notlage, dringende Fall, Krisis, Krise, Not, Dringlichkeitsfall
emit: emittieren, ausstrahlen, emittiert, emittierst, emittiere, abstrahlen
emptied: leerte
emptiness: Leere, Leerheit, Öde
empty: leer, entleeren, inhaltslos, ausleeren, unausgefüllt, unbesetzt, ohne Inhalt, offen, leeren, ledig, hohl
enchanted: bezaubert, bezaubertet, bezaubertest, bezauberte, bezauberten
enchantment: Bezauberung, Zauber, Verzauberung, Zaubern
encircled: kreistest ein, kreisten ein, kreistet ein, eingekreist, kreiste ein
encompassed: umgab, umfaßt, umgaben, umgabt, umfaßte, umfaßten, umfaßtest, umfaßtet, umgabst, umgeben
encountered: begegnete, begegnet
ending: Ende, Endend, Beendigung, Abschluß, Beendung, ablaufend
endure: ertragen, ertragt, ertrage, erträgst, aushalten, halte aus, halten aus, haltet aus, hältst aus, erdulden, erleiden
endured: ertragen, ertrug, ertrugen, ertrugst, ertrugt, hieltet aus, ausgehalten, hielt aus, hielten aus, hieltest aus, erduldetet
enemies: Feinde
enemy: Feind, Feindlich
enjoy: genießen, genießt, genieße, schlürfen, unterhalten, amüsieren, belustigen, sich freuen an, sich freuen, sich erfreuen, gefallen
enjoyable: angenehm, genießbar, erfreulich, unterhaltsam, wohltuend, genußreich, vergnüglich, fein, eßbar, behaglich, herrlich
enjoyed: genoßt, genossest, genossen, genoß
enjoying: genießend
enlarged: vergrößertet, vergrößertest, vergrößerten, vergrößerte, vergrößert
enlightened: erleuchtetet, erleuchtetest, erleuchteten, erleuchtete, erleuchtet, Aufgeklärt
enlightenment: Erleuchtung, Aufgeklärtheit, Aufklärung
enriched: reichertet an, reichertest an, reicherten an, reicherte an, angereichert, bereichert, bereicherten, bereichertest, bereichertet, bereicherte
entangled: verwickelten, verwickelt, verwickeltest, verwickeltet, verwickelte, durcheinander, verwirrt
enter: eintreten, tretet ein, treten ein, trete ein, tritt ein, trittst ein, hereinkommen, komme herein, kommen herein, kommst herein, kommt herein
entered: tratet ein, trat ein, traten ein, eingetreten, tratest ein, kamt herein, kamst herein, kamen herein, hereingekommen, kam herein, trugen ein

entering: eintretend, hereinkommend, hineingehend, eintragend, Hineingehen, betretend, buchend, Eindringen, eingehend, einsteigend, einlaufend
entice: verlocken, verlocke, verlockst, verlockt, verführen, verführt, verführst, verführe, verleiten, versuchen, locken
enticed: verlocktet, verlockte, verlockten, verlocktest, verlockt, verführten, verführtest, verführtet, verführt, verführte, gelockt
entire: Ganz, total, vollständig, ganze, völlig, gesamt, gänzlich
entirely: völlig, ganz, gänzlich, vollständig, gar
entities: Wesen, Rechtspersönlichkeiten, Dasein
entity: Wesen, Ding, Dasein, Einheit, Entität
entrance: Eingang, Eintritt, Einfahrt, Entzücken, Zugang, Einsprungstelle, Einstieg, Tür, der Eingang
entrust: anvertrauen, vertrauen an, vertraust an, vertraue an, vertraut an, betrauen, betraut, betraust, betraue, betrauen mit, vertrauen mit
envied: beneidet, beneidete, beneideten, beneidetest, beneidetet
envy: Neid, beneiden, beneidest, beneide, beneidet, Mißgunst, Jalousie, Haß, Eifersucht
envying: beneidend, mißgönnend
equal: gleich, entsprechen, ebenbürtig, egal, Gegenstück, Gleiche, paritätisch
equanimity: Gleichmut, Gelassenheit
era: Epoche, Ära, Zeitabschnitt
ere: bevor, ehe
err: sich irren, irren
error: Fehler, Irrtum, Versehen, Schnitzer, Fehlschlag, Falschheit
errors: Viele Fehler, Fehler
escape: entweichen, Flucht, entkommen, entfliehen, ausbrechen, Ausbruch, entwischen, fliehen, entgehen, durchbrennen, davoneilen
escaped: tastenkombination mit Escape, entwichen, entkam, entging, abgehauen, entgangen
escapes: entkommt
escaping: entgehend, verlassend
essence: Essenz, Wesen, Kern, Substanz, Wesentlichste, Zentrum
essential: wesentlich, notwendig, essentiell, erforderlich, Hauptsache, dringend notwendig, unentbehrlich, entbehrlich, fundamental, nötig, unumgänglich
etched: ätzte, ätzten, geätzt, ätztet, ätztest, radiert, radierte, radierten, radiertet, radiertest
eternal: ewig, endlos
eternally: ewig, ewiglich
eternity: Ewigkeit
evening: Abend, der Abend, Abendlich
event: Ereignis, Veranstaltung, Vorfall, Begebenheit, Fall, Geschehnis, Vorgang, Eintreten, Gelegenheit, Geschehen, die Veranstaltung
events: Ereignisse
eventually: schließlich, letzten Endes, endlich
evermore: immerfort, immer, immermehr
everybody: jeder, jedermann, aller, alle, jedes, jeglicher, jede, einjeder, ein jeder
everyone: jeder, jedermann, alle
everything: alles, aller, komplett, vollständig, vollkommen, völlig, total, ganz, gänzlich
everywhere: überall, allenthalben, allerorten, irgendwo, allerorts
evil: Übel, böse, schlecht, schlimm, boshaft
exalted: erhoben, verherrlichte, erhaben
example: Beispiel, Exempel, Vorbild, Exemplar
examples: Beispiele
excellent: ausgezeichnet, vorzüglich, vortrefflich, großartig, hervorragend, trefflich, einmalig, stolz, sehr gut, prächtig, köstlich
except: ausgenommen, außer, ausschließen, ausnehmen, unter Ausschluß von, aussperren, ausgeschloßen
excess: Überschuss, Übermaß, Ausschreitung, Exzeß, Ausschweifung, Überfluß, Zuviel, überflüssig, Übermäßigkeit, Auswuchs, unnütz
exchanged: umgetauscht, ausgewechselt, tauschte um
excited: aufgeregt, erregte, erregten, erregtest, erregtet, erregt, angeregt, gereizt
exclaimed: ausgerufen, rief aus, riefen aus, riefst aus, rieft aus
executioner: Henker, Scharfrichter
exercise: Übung, Aufgabe, üben, Bewegung, Ausübung, Anwendung, Schulung, Training, Fingerübung, Exerzitium, exerzieren
exercises: Übungen
exhaled: atmetet aus, ausgeatmet, atmeten aus, atmete aus, atmetest aus
exhaling: ausatmend
exhausted: erschöpft, gerädert, abgehetzt, schachmatt, ausgebraucht
exhausting: erschöpfend, ermüdend, anstrengend, aufreibend, strapaziös
existed: existierte, existierten, existiertest, existiertet, existiert, bestanden, bestandet, bestandst, bestand
existence: Existenz, Dasein, Leben, Bestehen, Vorhandensein, Sein, Fortbestehen, Lebenswandel
existing: existierend, bestehend, vorhanden, bestehende, zur Verfügung stehende, existent
exists: existiert, besteht
expect: erwarten, erwartest, erwartet, erwarte, harren, gewärtigen, warten
expectation: Erwartung, Erwartungswert, Anwartschaft
expected: erwartet, erwartetest, erwartete, erwartetet, erwarteten
expecting: erwartend
experienced: erfahren, bewandert, geübt, geschult, routiniert, kundig, gewiegt, gewandt, qualifiziert
expertise: Sachkenntnis
explain: erklären, erklärt, erklärst, erkläre, erläutern, erläutre, erläutere, erläutert, erläuterst, darlegen, legen dar
exposed: ungeschützt, herausgestellt, belichtetet, belichtetest, belichtet, belichtete, belichteten, enttarntest, legtet bloß, legtest bloß, legten bloß
expressed: drücktest aus, ausgedrückt, drückten aus, drückte aus, drücktet aus, äußerte, bekundetet, bekundetest, bekundeten, bekundete, bekundet
expresses: drückt aus, bekundet, äußert
expressing: ausdrückend, äußernd, bekundend
external: extern, äußerlich, außen, von außen her, außerbetrieblich
extreme: Extrem, äußerst, außergewöhnlich, übermäßig, auffällig, extravagant, einzigartig, besonder, bemerkenswert, äußerster, Äußerste
extremely: äußerst, überaus, extrem, außerordentlich, höchst, ungemein
exuberant: üppig, überschwänglich, ausgelassen, überschäumend, fröhlich
eye: Auge, Öhr, Äuglein, Licht, Beobachten, Auglein, Äugelchen
eyebrows: Augenbrauen
eyelids: Augenlider, Augendeckel
faces: Gesichter
facing: Verkleidung, Verblendung,

Überzug, Belag, Außenschicht
factor: Faktor, Teiler, Element, Faktoren
fades: verblasst, erblaßt
fading: verblassend, Schwund, Abnutzung, erblassend, Abfärbend, Ausbleichen, Fading, Schwundeffekt
failed: misslungen, scheiterte, durchgefallen
failing: fehlerhafte, Stockung, Abwesenheit, scheiternd
failure: Ausfall, Misserfolg, Versagen, Mißlingen, Fehlschlag, Fiasko, Scheitern, Versäumnis, Versager, Defekt, Bruch
fair: Messe, gerecht, blond, Jahrmarkt, schön, billig, angemessen, ehrlich, Markt, Kirchweih, anständig
faith: Glaube, Vertrauen, Zuversicht, Glauben
faithful: Treu, gläubig, vertrauensvoll, loyal, bieder
faithfulness: Treue
falcon: Falke, der Falke
fall: Fallen, fällst, fallt, Falle, Sturz, Herbst, Fall, Absturz, fälle, abstürzen, absinken
fallen: gefallen, gefällt, abgestürzt, abgesunken
falling: fallend, fällend, absinkend, abstürzend
falls: Fällt, Abstürze, stürzt ab, sinkt ab
false: falsch, unwahr, unaufrichtig, unrichtig, fehlerhaft, hinterhältig, unrecht, schief, unzutreffend, ungenau, tückisch
familiarity: Vertrautheit, Bekanntschaft
famous: berühmt, famos, renommiert, renomiert, populär, namhaft, glorreich, gerühmt, allbekannt, bekannt, gefeiert
fan: Fächer, Ventilator, Lüfter, fächeln, Gebläse, Fan, antreiben, wedeln, anblasen, anfeuern
fare: Fahrpreis, Fahrgeld, Kost, Fahrkarte, kleine Fracht, Ticket, sich befinden, Fahrschein
farewell: Lebewohl, Abschied, Lebe wohl, Adieu, auf Wiedersehen, Valet
farmer: Bauer, Landwirt, Farmer
farmers: Bauer, Landwirt, Ackerbauer
fast: schnell, fasten, geschwind, fest, rasch, widerstandsfähig, gediegen, hurtig, feststehend, schleunig, hastig
fasted: fastete
fastest: schnellste
fasting: Fastend
fasts: fastet, schnell
fate: Schicksal, Verhängnis, Geschick, Los, Bestimmung, Fügung, Los des Lebens
fateful: schicksalhaft, verhängnisvoll, fatal
fathers: Väter, Männlicher Elternteil
fattened: gemästet, mästetet, mästetest, mästete, mästeten
fault: Fehler, Verwerfung, Störung, Vergehen, Schuld, Übel, Bruch
favourite: Favorit, Günstling, Liebling, Günstlinge, Bevorzugte
fear: angst, Furcht, befürchten, fürchten, sich ängstigen, zagen, sich ängsten, die Angst, Ängstlichkeit
feared: befürchtete, gefürchtet
fearful: ängstlich, furchtsam, furchtbar, angstvoll, schrecklich
fearfulness: Furchtsamkeit
fears: Schreckbilder, Schrecken, befürchtet, Ängste, Schreckgespenster
feathers: Federn, Gefieder
feats: Tat, Kunststücke
features: Besonderheiten, Merkmale
fed: ernährte, ernährtest, ernährten, fütterte, fütterten, ernährtet, füttertest, füttertet, Gefüttert, gespeist, speistet
feed: speisen, füttern, ernähren, speist, ernährst, füttere, füttre, fressen, füttert, nähren, ernährt
feeling: fühlend, empfindend, befühlend, Gefühl, Eindruck, Fühlen, Sinn, betastend, Stimmung, Emotion, Gefühlsleben
feels: fühlt, befühlt, empfindet, betastet
feet: Füße, Fuß
fell: fielt, fiel, fielen, fielst, fällen, fällte, fälltet, fällten, niederschlagen, fälltest, schlagen
female: weiblich, Frau, Weibchen, Weib, Buchse, Frauchen, Weibschen
fenced: eingezäunt, fechtete
fermented: gegärt, gärte, gegoren
ferried: setzte über, übegersetzt
ferry: Fähre, Prahm
ferryman: Fährmann
ferrymen: Fährmänner
fervour: Eifer, Inbrunst, Glut
festering: Eiternd, Verfaulend
feverish: fieberhaft, fiebrig, hitzig, fiebernd, fieberig, erhitzt
few: wenig, wenige, einige, mager, sparsam, ärmlich, spärlich, kärglich, karg, ein wenig, dürftig
field: Feld, Gebiet, Acker, Bereich, Spielfeld, Flur, Land, das Feld, Schlag
fields: Felder, Auen, Äcker
fiery: feurig, glühend, inbrünstig, leidenschaftlich, sehnlich
fifteen: fünfzehn
fig: Feige
fight: Kampf, kämpfen, Streit, streiten, Getratsch, Geseire, Rauferei, Gequengel, Genörgel, Gezänk, Schlacht
fighting: Kampf, Kämpfen, Streiten, streitend
figures: Figuren
fill: füllen, ausfüllen, erfüllen, plombieren, abfüllen, Füllung, gießen, Fülle, vollschütten, vollschenken, vollpumpen
filled: gefüllt, abgefüllt, füllte
filling: Füllung, Plombe, Sättigend, Abfüllend, fett, Füllmaße, Füllstoff, schwer, schwerverdaulich, Zahnfüllung, Füllsel
filth: Schmutz, Dreck, Schweinerei
final: endgültig, abschließend, Finale, Abschlussprüfung, schließlich, terminal, Endspiel, Endrunde, Endpunkt, endlich, Endkampf
finally: schließlich, endlich, zuletzt, zum Schluß, zu guter letzt, endgültig
finding: gründend, Finden, Fund
finds: gründet, findet
fine: fein, Geldstrafe, schön, gut, Buße, Strafe, zart, Geldbuße, dünn, ausgezeichnet, hübsch
finer: feiner
finger: Finger, Befühlen, tasten, fühlen, abtasten
fingers: Finger, die Finger
finished: fertig, beendete, beendetet, beendeten, beendet, beendetest, geendet, endetet, endetest, endeten, endete
fire: Feuer, Brand, feuern, anfeuern, schießen, entlassen, abfeuern, abschießen, abdanken, zünden, verabschieden
firm: fest, Firma, feststehend, stabil, widerstandsfähig, haltbar, standhaft, befestigt, hart, gesetzt, gediegen
firmly: fest
fish: fisch, fischen, angeln, fische, der Fisch
fisher: Fischer
fishes: Fische
fists: Fäuste
fixed: fest, befestigt, festgelegt, befestigtet, befestigtest, befestigte, befestigten, fix, repariert, fixiert, fixierte
flabby: schlapp, schlaff
flame: Flamme, Flammen

flared: flackerte, geflackert
flash: blitz, aufblitzen, aufleuchten, blinken, blitzen, Lichtzeichen, zucken, Pfeil, Lichtsignal, Strahl
fled: floht, floh, geflohen, flohen, flohst, flüchtetet, geflüchtet, flüchtetest, ausgewichen, flüchteten, flüchtete
flee: fliehen, fliehe, flieht, fliehst, flüchten, flüchtest, flüchte, fortfliegen, flüchtet
fleeing: fliehend, flüchtend
fleeting: flüchtig
flesh: Fleisch, Fruchtfleisch, Brei
flew: flog, flogst, flogt, flogen
flexible: flexibel, geschmeidig, anpassungsfähig, biegsam, gefügig, beugsam, elastisch
flickered: flackerte
floated: geschwebt, schwebte
floating: schwimmend, fließend, gleitend, treibend, Treiben, schwebend, gleiten
flock: Herde, Schar, Volksmenge, Trupp, Schwarm, menge, Masse, Horde, Haufen
flocked: beflockt, versammelte sich
flocking: sich versammelnd, beflocken
flourished: blühtest, blühte, geblüht, blühtet, blühten, floriert, florierte, florierten, floriertest, floriertet
flourishing: blühend, gut gestellt, heilsam, wohlhabend, wohlauf, vermögend, stein reich, springlebendig, sehr reich, sehr bemittelt, kapitalkräftig
flow: fließen, strömen, Strömung, Fluss, Flut, rinnen
flowed: geflossen
flower: Blume, blühen, Blüte, die Blume
flowers: Blumen
flowing: fließend, Fließen
flown: geflogen
fly: fliegen, fliegst, fliegt, fliege, auflassen, mit das Flugzeug reisen, huschen, steigenlassen, Flug
flying: fliegend, Fliegen
foamed: geschäumt, schäumte
foaming: schaumig, schäumend
focused: fokussierte
folded: gefaltet, umgeklapt
follow: folgen, folge, folgt, folgst, befolgen, nachkommen, nachfolgen, verfolgen, nachgehen
followed: folgtet, folgtest, folgten, folgte, gefolgt
follower: Anhänger, Verfolger, Nachfolger, Folger, Gefolgsmann
followers: Anghänger, Gefolge
food: Nahrung, Speise, Futter, Lebensmittel, Essen, Nahrungsmittel, Ernährung, Kost, Verpflegung, Mundvorräte, Beköstigung
fool: Narr, Dummkopf, Tor, narren, Idiot, Schwachsinnige, neppen, mystifizieren, irreführen, hinters Licht führen, Irrsinnige
foolish: dumm, albern, töricht, unklug, närrisch, idiotisch, verrückt, einfältig, blödsinnig, blöde
foolishly: albernes, törichterweise, unklug, albern, lächerlich, dummerweise
foolishness: Dummheit, Torheit, Idiotie, Kinderei, Kindlichkeit, Kleinigkeit, Naivität, Narrheit, Gutgläubigkeit, Schlichtheit, Unschuld
fools: narren, Dummköpfe
foot: Fuß, Fußende, Füßchen, Pfote, Bein
forbade: verbotest, verboten, verbotet, verbot, untersagten, untersagtest, untersagte, untersagtet, verbat
force: kraft, Stärke, zwingen, aufdrängen, Gewalt, erzwingen, dringen, forcieren, durchsetzen, pressen, Macht
forced: erzwungen, gezwungen
forcefully: energisch, kräftig, kräftige, überzeugend
forces: Zwingt
forehead: Stirn, die Stirn
foreign: fremd, ausländisch, auswärtig, aus einem fremden Land, äußer, draußen
forest: Wald, Forst, Holz, Waldung, der Wald
forests: Wälder
forever: für immer, ewig, auf immer, unumstößlich, definitiv, endgültig, fortwährend, immer, ständig, unwiderruflich, unwiederbringlich
forget: vergessen, vergiß, vergeßt, vergißt, vergesse, verlernen
forgetfulness: Vergeßlichkeit
forgive: verzeihen, verzeiht, verzeihst, verzeihe, vergeben, vergibst, vergib, vergebt, vergebe, entschuldigen, verzeihung gewären
forgiveness: Verzeihung, Vergebung, Gnade, Erbarmen
forgotten: vergessen
forlorn: verlassen, einsam, verloren, öde, vereinsamt
former: Ehemalig, Früher, Vorig
forms: formulardruck, formt, formen, formulare
forsaken: aufgegeben, verlassen
forth: heraus, hervor, weiter, vorwärts
forties: Vierziger
fortunate: glücklich, massel, hit, günstig, glücksfälle, glücksfall, fortuna, glückhaft, gelingen, erfolg, unerwartetes Glück
fortune: Vermögen, Glück, Schicksal, Geschick, Fügung, Los, Verhängnis
forty: vierzig
forward: vorwärts, weiterleiten, Weiter, nach vorn, Angriffsspieler, Stürmer, dreist
fought: bekämpft
fragrance: Duft, Aroma, Wohlgeruch
fragrant: duftend, wohlriechend, aromatisch
freezing: Einfrieren, Einfrierend, Gefrieren
frenzied: wahnsinnig, rasend
fresh: frisch, neu, unberührt, grün, frech
freshly: frisch
friend: Freund, Freundin, Bekannter, Bekannte, Kompagnon, Mitinhaber, Kumpel, Teihaber
friendliness: Freundlichkeit, Jovialität, Wohlwollen, Herzlichkeit, Freundschaftlichkeit
friendly: freundlich, freundschaftlich, befreundet, freundliche
friends: Freunde, Kameraden
friendship: Freundschaft, Kameradschaft
frightened: erschrocken, erschrakt, erschrakst, erschraken, erschrak, schüchterte ein, schüchtertest ein, eingeschüchtert, schüchterten ein, schüchtertet ein, geängstigt
frightening: Erschreckend, einschüchternd, schreckerregend, ängstigend
fro: zurück, her
front: Vorderseite, Front, Fassade, Vorderränder, Spitze, vordere Ende
frost: Frost, Eisbildung
fruit: Frucht, Obst, Früchte, das Obst
fruits: Früchte
fully: völlig, vollauf
fuming: rauchend, räuchernd
funeral: Begräbnis, Beerdigung, Beisetzung, Bestattung
futile: vergeblich, nutzlos, sinnlos, zwecklos, fruchtlos, vergebens, unscheinbar, sehr klein
future: Zukunft, zukünftig, Futur, künftig, Zukünfte, Futurum
gambled: spekuliert, spielte, spielte um Geld
gambler: Spieler, Glücksspieler, Würfelspieler, Spielerin, Spekulant
gamblers: Spieler

gambling: Glücksspiel, Spekulieren, Spielen
game: Spiel, Wild, Wildbret, Partie, Energisch, das Spiel, Glücksspiel, Spielchen, Aufführung, Runde
games: Spiele, Spiel, Satz, Match, Kampf, Wetttkamp, Partie
gap: Lücke, Zwischenraum, Bresche, Abstand, Kluft, Spalte, Riß
gaps: Lücken
garden: Garten, Gärtnern, der Garten, Anlage
gardens: Gärten
garment: Gewand, Kleidungsstück, Kleid, Anzug, Kleidung, Bekleidung
garments: Gewänder, Ausstaffierung, Bekleidung, Kleider, Kleidung, Zeug, Ausstattung
gate: Tor, Gatter, Pforte, Schranke, Sperre, Flugsteig, Bahnschranke
gather: sammeln, einsammeln, zusammentragen, ernten, sich versammeln, versammeln, pflücken, ansammeln, auflesen, bündeln, deduzieren
gathered: sammelte, versammelte
gathering: Versammlung, Sammeln, Erfassung, Zusammenkunft, Schwarm, Einholen, Einziehen, Zusammensein, Gewühl, Masse, Menge
gaze: anstarren, starren, starr sehen, starr schauen, Blick
gazed: gestarrt, starrte an
generated: erzeugt, erzeugte, erzeugten, erzeugtest, erzeugtet
generations: Generationen
gentleman: Herr, Ehrenmann
gesture: Geste, Gebärde, Handbewegung, Zeichen, Wink, Signal
gestures: Gesten, Gebärden
gets: bekommt, holt
gift: Geschenk, Gabe, Vermächtnis, Angebinde, Begabung, Spende, Unterstützen, Schenkung, Beschenken, Zuteilen
gifted: begabt
gifts: Geschenke
girl: Mädchen, Mädel, Dirne
girls: Mädchen
gives: gibt, erteilt, beschenkt
giving: gebend, erteilend, beschenkend, eingebend
glad: froh, erfreut, freudig
glance: blicken, Augenaufschlag, Augenaufschläge, Augenblicke
glances: Schimmer
glass: Glas, Gläsern, Spiegel, Verglasen, das Glas
glistened: glitzerte
glistening: glitzernd
gloomy: düster, finster, dunkel, schwermütig, launisch, verdrießlich, übellaunig, trübsinnig, trübselig, schlechtgelaunt, bedrückt
glorious: glorreich, herrlich, prächtig, ruhmreich, paradiesisch, köstlich, wonnig, hervorragend, berühmt, engelhaft, glänzend
glory: Ruhm, Herrlichkeit, Glorie, Pracht, Ehre, Berühmtheit
glow: glühen, Glut, brennen, Leuchten, Feuer, erglühen, Inbrunst
glowing: glühend
gnaw: nagen, essen, knabbern, speisen, verspeisen, abnagen, aufessen, anfressen, anbeißen, verzehren
goal: Ziel, Tor, Zielpunkt, Zweck, Anstoß, Treffer, Torschuß, Abstoß
goals: Ziele
goat: Ziege, Geiß, Klunte, die Ziege, Zicke
god: Gott, Gottheit, Schöpfer, Herrgott, Heiliger Vater, Allmächtiger
godly: fromm
gods: Götter
gold: Gold, Golden, das Gold
golden: golden, farbedesGoldes, goldblond, goldglanz, goldfarbig, goldfarben
gone: gegangen, fort, weg, davon, verschwunden
gotten: bekommen, geholt
grab: greifen, ergreifen, Greifer, packen, anpacken, anfassen, verhaften, abfangen, einpacken, erfassen, zugreifen
grabbed: fasste, aufgegriffen
grace: Gnade, Anmut, Zieren, Grazie, Wohltätigkeit, Wohltat, Verzieren, Liebeswerk, Schmücken
grant: bewilligen, Bewilligung, gewähren, Subvention, Unterstützung, Zuschuss, gestatten, Beihilfe
granted: gewährt
grasp: greifen, Griff, ergreifen, Verständnis, Stich, Nehmen, angreifen
grasped: packte, packte zu
grass: Gras, Kraut, Rasen
grateful: dankbar, erkenntlich
gratefully: dankbar
gray: Grau
greatest: besten, größte
greatness: Größe
greed: Gier, Habgier
greedily: gierig, habgierig
greedy: gierig, habgierig, begierig, gefräßig, habsüchtig, lüstern
green: grün, unreif
greeted: grüßtet, gegrüßt, grüßte, grüßten, grüßtest, begrüßt, begrüßte, begrüßten, begrüßtest, begrüßtet
greeting: Gruß, Begrüßung, Grüßend, begrüßend
grew: wuchst, wuchs, wuchsen, wuchsest, wuchs an, wuchst an, wuchsest an, wuchsen an
grief: Gram, Kummer, Betrübnis, Trauer, Verdruß, Weh, Harm, Ärger, Bekümmernis, Griesgram, Verdrießlichkeit
grooves: Rillen, Riefen, Rinnen, Schlitze, Falzt
ground: Boden, Grund, Erde, erden, Gelände, Erdboden, gemahlen, Zermahlen, Masse
grove: Hain, Gehölz
grow: wachsen, wächst, wachst, wachse, werden, anwachsen, wachsen an, vorkommen, wächst an, wachst an, wachse an
growing: wachsend, anwachsend
grown: gewachsen, angewachsen
guard: Wache, Garde, Wächter, bewachen, behüten, schützen, Schaffner, Aufseher, Gardist, hüten, Kondukteur
guest: Gast, Besucher, Gäste, Tischgast, Logiergast, Hausgast, Eingeladene, Besuch
guests: Gäste, Tischgäste
guided: geführt, geleitet, gelenkt
guilt: Schuld, Vergehen
gullibly: leichtgläubig
habit: Gewohnheit, Angewohnheit, Gebrauch, Kutte, Gewand, Gepflogenheit, Usus, Anwendung, Kirchengewand, Verwendung, Benutzung
habits: Gewohnheiten
hair: Haar, Haare, das Haar, Aus Haar
hairs: Haare, Haar
halted: unterbrochen
handed: reichte, dargereicht
handle: griff, Henkel, Handgriff, Stiel, Heft, handhaben, behandeln, Knauf, Handhabe, Gefäß, Ohr
hands: Hände
handsome: hübsch, gutaussehend, schön, stattlich, ansehnlich, fiffig, gescheit, geschickt, schlau, gut aussehend, pfiffig
hang: hängen, aufhängen, erhängen, henken, anhängen
hanging: Hängen, Hängend
happen: geschehen, geschiehst, geschieh, gescheht, geschehe, passieren, passiert, passiere, passierst, sich ereignen, vorkommen

happened: geschahst, geschahen, geschah, geschaht, geschehen, passiertet, passierte, passiert, passiertest, passierten
happening: geschehend, passierend, Ereignis, stattfindend
happens: geschieht, passiert
happier: glücklicher
happily: glücklicherweise, glücklich, erfreulicherweise, fröhlich
happiness: Glück, Fröhlichkeit
happy: glücklich, froh, fröhlich, zufrieden
hard: hart, schwer, fest, schwierig, anstrengend, stark
harder: Härter
hardly: kaum, hart, schwerlich
hardness: Härte, Festigkeit
harm: Schaden, beeinträchtigen, verletzen, düpieren, schwächen, schädigen, Leid, jemandem schaden, benachteiligen
harmed: geschadet
harming: schadend
harmony: Harmonie, Eintracht, Die Harmonie, Wohlklang
harsh: herb, rau, barsch, adstringierend, grob, hart, unwirsch, brummig, brutal, zusammenziehend, schroff
harvest: Ernte, ernten, Lese, Ertrag, Erträge, schneiden, Pflücken, einernten, Hervorbringung, Gewinnung, Weinlese
hastiness: Eile, Überstürzung, Tempo, Dringlichkeit, Schnelligkeit, Emsigkeit, Gehetz, Hast, Raschheit, Hetze
hasty: eilig, hastig, übereilt, in aller Eile, eilfertig
hate: hassen, Hass, Feindschaft
hated: gehaßt, verhaßt, unbeliebt
hating: hassend
hatred: Hass
headed: betitelt, köpfig
heading: Überschrift, Titel, Kopf, Legende, Aufschrift, Briefkopf, Titelzeile
heads: Köpfe
heal: heilen, heilst, heile, heilt, genesen, wiederherstellen, verheilen
healed: geheilt, heiltet, heilten, heilte, heiltest, abgeheilt
healing: Heilend, Heilung, Sanierung, Heilkräftig, Heilen, Abheilend
healthy: gesund, heil, gesundheitsförderlich
hear: hören, hört, höre, hörst, erfahren, vernehmen, erfahre, erfährst, erfahrt, vernehme, vernehmt
heard: hörte, hörtet, hörten, Gehört, hörtest, erfuhrt, erfuhrst, gehörte, erfuhren, erfahren, vernahm
hearing: hörend, Gehör, Hören, Anhörung, Hearing, Gehörsinn, Gesetzhörung, erfahrend, vernehmend
heart: Herz, Gemüt, Blutpumpe, das Herz
hearts: Herzen
heat: Hitze, Wärme, heizen, Glut, erhitzen, erwärmen, Inbrunst, Feuer, Hitzigkeit, Läufigkeit, Brunst
heating: Heizung, Erwärmung, erhitzend, Selbstverwärmung
heavenly: himmlisch, formidabel, köstlich, hervorragend, göttlich, vorzüglich, ausgezeichnet, auserlesen, vortrefflich, herrlich
heavier: schwerer
heavy: schwer, bleischwer, schwer wie Blei, dick, stark
hedge: Hecke
heed: Beachtung, beachten
height: Höhe, Größe, Gipfel, Anhöhe, Ausmaß
held: gehalten
hell: Hölle, Inferno, Finsternis, Dschehenna
he'll: er wird
helped: half, geholfen
helper: Helfer, Gehilfe, Assistent
helping: Helfend, Portion
helps: hilfen, hilft
herbs: Kräuter, Würze
herd: Herde
hermit: Einsiedler, Eremit
heron: Reiher, Fischreiher
hers: ihr, ihre, ihrer, ihres
herself: selber, selbst, sich, sie selbst
hesitantly: zögernd
hesitate: zögern, zögere, zögert, zögre, zögerst, zaudern, schwanken, zaudere, zauderst, zaudert, zaudre
hesitated: zögertet, zögerte, zögerten, gezögert, zögertest, zauderten, zauderte, gezaudert, zaudertest, zaudertet, gezagt
hesitation: Zögern, Unschlüssigkeit, Schwanken, Schwankung, Unentschlossenheit, Bedenken, Verzögerung, Zweifel, Zwiespalt
hidden: versteckt, verborgen, verhehlt, verheimlicht, geborgen, heimlich
hide: verstecken, verstecke, versteckst, versteckt, verbergen, Fell, verhehlen, verheimlichen, verhehle, bergen, verhehlst
higher: höher, bergeordnet
highest: höchste
highly: hoch, sehr
hill: Hügel, Anhöhe, Halde, Kleine Höhe, Kleiner Hügel
hint: Hinweis, Andeutung, Tipp, durchschimmern, anspielen auf, anspielen, durchscheinen
hips: Hüften
hit: schlagen, treffen, Schlager, Treffer, hauen, getroffen, Hit, schlag, Klapper, Wut, klopfen
hold: halten, halt, Laderaum, festhalten, Raum, aufhalten, Griff, Einfluß, enthalten, Haltegriff
holding: haltend, halten, Besitz, Abhalten
holiness: Heiligkeit
holy: heilig
honest: ehrlich, aufrichtig, anständig, redlich, bieder, rechtschaffen, fidel, honett, ehrenwerte, brav
honestly: ehrlich, ehrenvoll
honey: Honig, der Honig
honourable: ehrenwert, ansehnlich, respektabel, rechtschaffen, honorabel, ehrwürdig, ehrenvoll, ehrenhaft, aufrichtig, achtenswert, achtbar
honoured: geehrt, verehrt
honours: Ehren, Achten, Erweisen der Ehre
hope: Hoffnung, hoffen, hofft, hoffst, hoffe, wünschen, schmachten, verlangen, erhoffen, sich sehnen, die Hoffnung
hoped: hoffte, gehofft, hofften, hofftest, hofftet
hopeless: hoffnungslos, aussichtslos, unverbesserlich, ausweglos, verzweifelt, ratlos, ohne hoffnung, desperat
hopelessness: Hoffnungslosigkeit
hopes: hofft
horror: Gräuel, Abscheu, Horror, Schrecken, Spinnkopf, Spuck
hospitality: Gastfreundschaft, Gastfreundlichkeit, Gastfreiheit
host: Wirt, Gastgeber, Hostie, Präsentator, Oblate, Hausherr, Moderator, Schar
hostile: feindlich, feindselig, bedrohlich, drohend, gefährlich
hot: heiß, warm, scharf
hour: Stunde, Uhr, Zeitraum, Zeitabschnitt, die Stunde, Abschnitt
hours: Stunden
houses: Häuser
hovered: geschwebt, schwebten, schwebtet, schwebte, schwebtest
hug: umarmen, Umarmung, umfassen, Schmuserei, umschlingen
huge: riesig, gewaltig, ungeheuer, immens, enorm, unglaublich, unaussprechlich, großartig,

titanisch, groß, grandios
hull: Rumpf, Hülse, Schale, Kappe, Deckel
human: menschlich, Mensch
humans: Menschen
humblest: demütigst, demütigste
humidity: Feuchtigkeit, Luftfeuchtigkeit, Feuchtigkeitsgrad, Feuchtigkeitsgehalt
humiliate: erniedrigen, demütigen, erniedrigt, demütige, demütigst, demütigt, erniedrigst, erniedrige
humorous: humorvoll, humoristisch, lustig
hundred: hundert
hundreds: Hunderte
hunger: Hunger, Hungern
hungrily: hungrig
hunter: Jäger, Jagdpferd, Weidmann
hunting: Jagend, Jagd, Schlingern
hurriedly: eilig
hurry: eilen, Eile, sich beeilen, beeilen, sputen, hast, Tempo machen, pressieren, schnell, jagen, hasten
hurrying: eilend, Gehetz, beeilend, Gelaufe, Gerenne, Hetzerei, spornstreichs
hurt: verletzen, schmerzen, schaden, verwunden, sichverwunden, jemandem Schmerzen zufügen, wehe tun, Schmerz tun, Schmähung, schädigen, Schmerz verursachen
hut: Hütte
hyaenas: Hyänen
ice: Eis, Speiseeis, Sahneeis, Gefrorene, Gefrorenes, Glasieren
icy: eisig, eiskalt, frostig, schauderhaft, kaltschnäuzig, kalt, grausig, grauenerregend, steinern, gräßlich, scheußlich kalt
identify: identifizieren, identifiziert, identifiziere, identifizierst, legitimieren, sich mit etwas identifizieren
ignorant: unwissend, ungebildet, unkundig, untauglich, ungeübt, unentwickelt, unberechtigt, ungelehrt, unterentwickelt
ill: krank, übel, schlecht, schlimm
illusion: Täuschung, Illusion, Einbildung, Wahn, Fata Morgana, Einbildungskraft, Vorstellung, Augentäuschung, Wahnidee, Wahnbild, Fiktion
illusions: Illusionen, Trugbilder
image: Bild, Abbild, Abbildung, Image, Figur, Ebenbild, Bildnis, Gestalt, Abbilden, Ansicht
images: Bilder
imagine: sich einbilden, sich vorstellen, erdichten
imagined: stelltet vor, maltest aus, maltet aus, nahm an, nahmen an, nahmst an, nahmt an, stellte vor, stelltest vor, gedacht, vermutet
imagining: denkend, annehmend, ausmalend, einbildend, eingebildet, sich vorstellend, vermutend, ausdenkend, vorstellend
imitate: nachahmen, imitieren, imitierst, imitiert, imitiere, nachmachen, vervielfältigen, nachbilden, inmitieren, kopieren
imitation: Nachahmung, Imitation, Fälschung, Nachgemacht
immaterial: immateriell, unwesentlich, gleichgültig, indifferent, unkörperlich, unstofflich
immense: unermesslich, ungeheuer, immens, gewaltig, unabsehbar, endlos, unübersehbar, riesig
immensely: füchterlich, ungeheuer, furchtbar, entsetzlich, fürchterlich, schrecklich, scheußlich, gräßlich
impatience: Ungeduld
impatient: ungeduldig, rastlos, ruhelos, rührig, steif, unruhig, zappelig, flatterhaft, unbeständig
impatiently: ungeduldig
impending: drohend, bevorstehend
impenetrable: undurchdringlich, unzugängliche, undurchdringbare, undurchdringliche, unerreichbar
imperceptibly: unmerklich
imperfect: Unvollständig, unvollkommen, mangelhaft, Imperfekt
impetuously: heftig
importance: Wichtigkeit, Bedeutung
impossible: Unmöglich, ausgeschlossen, unvereinbar, unverträlich, nichtausführbar, imaginär, hoffnungslos, aussichtslos
incarnation: Inkarnation, Verkörperung
incessant: ununterbrochen, unaufhörlich, unablässig, ständig
incessantly: unaufhörlich, ständig
increase: Zunahme, Vergrößerung, erhöhen, Vermehrung, vermehren, zunehmen, Steigerung, Erhöhung, vergrößern, steigern, Anwachsen
increased: erhöht, angewachsen
increasing: zunehmend, ansteigend, mehr und mehr, in zunehmendem Maße, steigend, sich vergrößernd, anwachsend
indeed: allerdings, in der tat, tatsächlich, wirklich, wahrhaftig, wahrlich, gewiss, ja, zwar, freilich, immerhin
indestructibility: Unzerstörbarkeit
indestructible: unzerstörbar, unverwüstlich
india: Indien, India
indignant: entrüstet, ungehalten, empört, unwillig
indignantly: empört
indignation: Empörung, Entrüstung, Ärger
indispensable: unentbehrlich, unerläßlich, wesentlich, notwendig, unabdingbar, essentiell, erforderlich, entscheidend
individuality: Individualität
indulgence: Ablaß, Nachgiebigkeit, Nachsicht, Milde
inescapable: unvermeidlich, unentrinnbar
inevitable: Unvermeidlich, unabwendbar, notwendig, zwangsläufig, unweigerlich, umvermeidbar
infants: Säuglinge
infected: infiziert, stecktet an, stecktest an, steckten an, steckte an, infiziertet, infiziertest, infizierten, infizierte, angesteckt, entzündet
inferior: Minderwertig, untergeordnet, niedrig, ärmlich, armselig, dürftig, gebrechlich, hinfällig, karg, kärglich, Untergeordnete
infinitely: unendlich
inform: informieren, informiert, informierst, informiere, mitteilen, verkünden, benachrichtigen, benachrichten, Auskunft geben, ankündigen, angeben
informed: informierte, informiertet, informierten, informiert, informiertest, eingeweiht, auf dem laufenden, aufgeklärt
infused: gossen auf, goß auf, aufgegossen, goßt auf, gossest auf, eingegossen
inhale: einatmen, inhalieren, inhaliert, atme ein, atmen ein, atmest ein, atmet ein, inhaliere, inhalierst, den Rauch in die Lunge einatmen, atmen
inhaled: atmeten ein, atmetest ein, atmetet ein, eingeatmet, inhaliert, inhalierte, inhalierten, inhaliertest, inhaliertet, atmete ein
inhaling: einatmend, inhalierend, aufschnauben, einatmen, inhalieren
initiate: initiieren, auslösen, veranlassen, anstiften, anbahnen, hinzuziehen, einführen, beginnen
injury: Verletzung, Wunde, Verwundung, Schädigung, Beschädigung, Blessur, die Verletzung, Benachteiligung
injustice: Ungerechtigkeit, Unrecht,

Unrechtfertigkeit
inn: Wirtshaus, Gasthaus, Herberge, Gasthof, Café, Bauernwirtshaus, Bauerngasthaus, Ausschank, Gastwirtschaft, Ausflugslokal, Schankwirtschaft
innermost: innerst, innerste
innumerable: unzählig, zahllos
insatiably: unersättlich
inscription: Inschrift, Aufschrift, Inskription
inscrutable: unergründlich, unerforschlich
insensitivity: Gefühllosigkeit, Mangel an Sensibilität, die Unempfindlichkeit, die Dickfelligkeit, Dickfelligkeits, Dickfelligkeit, Abgestumpftheit, Unempfindlichkeit
inside: innen, innerhalb, Innenseite, inwendig, drinnen, innere, in, Eingeweide, inne, nach, innerlich
insight: Einblick, Einsicht, Gedanke
insights: Einblicke
insist: andringen, beharren, bestehen, dringst an, dringt an, dringen an, dringe an, beharrt, beharrst, beharre, drängen
instance: Instanz, Beispiel, Fall
instantly: sofort, sogleich, gleich, augenblicklich
instead: stattdessen, dafür, anstelle, anstatt, statt, anstatt dessen
instruct: unterrichten, anweisen, unterrichtest, unterrichte, weist an, weisen an, weise an, unterrichtet, einweisen, weise ein, instruieren
instructed: unterrichtetest, angewiesen, unterrichtet, unterrichteten, unterrichtetet, wies an, wiesen an, wiest an, unterrichtete, eingewiesen, wiest ein
instructions: Anleitungen, Anweisungen, Anleitung
insult: Beleidigung, beleidigen, beschimpfen, kränken, Insult, verletzen, schelten, schimpfen
insulted: beleidigt
insulting: beleidigend
intelligent: intelligent, verständig, klug, scharfsinnig, denkfähig, weise, einsichtsvoll, hochgelehrt, mit Verstand begabt, schlau, gelehrt
intend: beabsichtigen, beabsichtige, beabsichtigst, beabsichtigt, vorhaben, hast vor, habt vor, haben vor, habe vor, hab vor, bezwecken
intended: beabsichtigt, beabsichtigte, beabsichtigten, beabsichtigtest, beabsichtigtet, hattet vor, hatte vor, hattest vor, vorgehabt, hatten vor, geplant
intent: Absicht, Vorhaben, Vorsatz
intention: Absicht, Plan, Vorhaben, Vorsatz, Entschluß, Endzweck, Intention, Augenmerk, Ziel, Zweck
interested: interessiert, aufmerksam, interessenten, teilnehmend, andächtig, teilnahmsvoll
interests: Interessen
interior: innere, Interieur, innerer
interrupted: unterbrochen
interrupting: unterbrechen, unterbrechend
intertwined: flocht, flochten, flochtest, flochtet, geflochten, verschlungen
intimate: intim, vertraut, innig, vertraulich, andeuten, gemütlich, Vertraute
intoxicated: berauscht, betrunken, trunken
intoxication: Rausch, Intoxikation, Vergiftung, Trunkenheit
invaded: fiel ein, fielst ein, eingefallen, eingedrungen, fielt ein, drangst ein, drangen ein, drang ein, fielen ein, drangt ein
invisibly: unsichtbar
invitation: Einladung, Aufforderung
invited: lud ein, ludst ein, luden ein, eingeladen, ludet ein
invocation: Aufruf, Anrufung, Bittgebet
involved: verwickelt, verwickelten, verwickelte, verwickeltest, verwickeltet, kompliziert, hineingezogen, beteiligt
inwardly: innerlich
irrefutably: unwiderlegbar
irreproachable: tadellos, einwandfrei, untadelig
isolated: isoliertet, isolierte, isoliert, isolierten, isoliertest, abgesondert, abgelegen, abgeschieden
i've: Ich habe
jackal: Schakal
jackals: Schakale
jaguar: Jaguar
jewelry: Schmuck, Juwelen
join: verbinden, verbindet, verbinde, verbindest, gesellen, fügen, fügst, verknüpfen, Geselle, gesellst, fügt
joined: verband, verbanden, verbandest, verbunden, verbandet, fügten, gesellte, gefügt, gesellten, geselltest, geselltet
joint: Gelenk, gemeinsam, Fuge, Verbindung, gemeinschaftlich, Knoten, Gelenkknubbel, gemein, Joint, zusammenfassend, kollektiv
joke: Scherz, Spaß, Witz, scherzen, Jux, Streich, Täuschung, spaßen, Späßchen, Ulk, Keckheit
jokes: Scherze, Scherzt, Spässe
joking: scherzend, scherzhaft
journey: Reise, Fahrt, Tour, Überfahrt, Seereise, Passage, Fußwanderung
joy: Freude, Genuß, Wonne
joyful: freudig, erfreulich
joys: Freuden
judge: Richter, beurteilen, urteilen, richten, Preisrichter
judgement: Urteil, Urteilsspruch, Entscheidung, Verurteilung, Aburteilung, Ausspruch, Beurteilung
juicy: saftig
jumped: gesprungen, sprang
keen: Scharf, eifrig, flink, gewandt, hurtig, gescheit, leidenschaftlich, munter, pfiffig, frisch, gewitzt
keeping: behaltend, Aufbewahrend, bewahrend, Haltend, aufhaltend, behütend, hütend
kept: behieltest, behalten, behielten, behieltet, behielt, bewahrte auf, bewahrtet auf, bewahrten auf, aufbewahrt, bewahrtest auf, bewahrtest
kid: Kind, Zicklein, Gör, spaßen, Kerlchen, schäkern
kidding: veräppelnd, scherzend, das Foppen
kidnap: entführen, entführt, entführe, entführst, kidnappen
kill: töten, ermorden, umbringen, fertigmachen, erledigen
killed: getötet, abgeschossen, gelöscht
killing: Tötung, Töten, mörderisch, tötend
kindled: entzündetest, zündetet an, entzündete, entzündet, zündeten an, zündete an, angezündet, entzündetet, zündetest an, entzündeten, entflammt
kindly: freundlich, gütig, freundlicherweise
kindness: Freundlichkeit, Liebenswürdigkeit, Güte, Wohlwollen
kinds: Arten
king: König
kiss: Kuss, küssen, der Kuss
kissed: geküßt, küsste
kisses: küsse
kissing: Küssend
kneeling: Kniend, Hinkniend, Kniebeugung, Kniefall
knees: Kniet
knife: Messer, das Messer
knock: klopfen, schlag, anklopfen, schlagen, Anschlag
knowing: wissend, kennend

knowledge: Wissen, Kenntnis, Wissenschaft, Kenntnisse, Mitwissen, Fachwissen, Gelehrtheit, Erkenntnis, Sachverstand, das wissen, Begriff
knowledgeable: kenntnisreich, kennerhaft, klug
knows: weiß, kennt
laborious: mühsam, viel Arbeit erfordernd, mühselig, arbeitsam
lack: fehlen, fehlt, fehlst, fehle, Mangel, mangeln, entbehren, mangele, mangle, mangelt, mangelst
lacked: fehltet, fehlten, fehltest, fehlte, gefehlt, mangelten, mangeltest, mangelte, mangeltet, gemangelt, entbehrtet
lacks: fehlt, mangelt, entbehrt
laden: beladen
lady: Dame, Frau, Herrin
lain: gelegen
lake: See, der See, Süßwassersee
lamentation: Wehklage, Klage, Totenklage, Elegie, Gejammer, Lamentieren, Trauerklage, Klagelied
lamented: klagte
land: Land, landen, Boden, Terrain, anlegen, Grund, Grund und Boden, Bundesland, Erdboden, Erde, Festland
landlords: Hausbesitzer, Hauswirte
lands: Länder
lanes: Wege
language: Sprache, die Sprache, Rede
lank: strähnig, glatthaarig, gerade, dünn, schlicht, schmächtig
lasted: gedauert
late: spät, verspätet, verstorben
latter: Letztere, Letzte
laugh: lachen, lache, grinsen, schallen, lächeln, kichern, glucksen
laughed: gelacht
laughing: lachend, lachen, gekicher, lacher, gelächter, kichern
laughs: lachen, lacht
laughter: Gelächter, Lachen, Lächeln, Lache, Grinsen
lay: legen, legst, legt, lege, laienhaft, ablagern, unterbringen, bergen, deponieren, lag
layers: Schichten
lazy: faul, träge, arbeitsscheu
lead: Blei, leiten, führen, leitest, führst, führt, leitet, leite, führe, Vorsprung, Führung
leading: führend, leitend, anführend, Durchschuß, lenkend, maßgebend, tonangebend, voranstehende
leaf: Blatt
leaned: gelehnt
leapt: gesprungen
learn: lernen, lernt, lernst, lerne, erlernen, studieren, hören, horchen, aneignen, erlernst, erlerne
learned: gelernt, lernte, lerntet, lerntest, lernten, gelehrt, gebildet, lernen, gesittet, erlerntest, erlernten
learning: Lernend, Lernen, Gelehrtheit, Aneignen, erlernend, Kenntnis, Sachverstand, Anlernen, Wissen
leave: verlassen, verlasse, verläßt, verlaß, verlaßt, Urlaub, lassen, abreisen, Abschied, überlassen, abfahren
leaves: verläßt, Blätter, überläßt, läßt zurück, bricht auf, baumblatt, Laub, blättchen, Blatt
leaving: Verlassend, überlassend, Abgang, Verschwinden, Fortgehen, aufbrechend, Verlassen, Weg gehen, Gehen, zurücklassend
led: führtet, führte, führten, führtest, geführt, geleitet, leitete, leiteten, leitetest, leitetet, lenkte
legend: Legende, Beschriftung, Überlieferung, Sage
legs: Beine
length: Länge, Umfang
lessons: Lektionen
lets: läßt, vermietet
letter: Brief, Buchstabe, Schreiben, Letter, Epistel, Type, Sendschreiben, der Brief
letters: Buchstaben, Briefe, Charakter, Schriftzeichen
liable: verantwortlich, verpflichtet, haftbar, haftpflichtig
liberated: befreitest, befreiten, befreit, befreite, befreitet, freigesetzt, setzte frei, setzten frei, setztet frei, setztest frei
lie: liegen, lügen, lüge, fabulieren, Unwahrkeit, Täuschung, Schwindelei, Schummelei, Lage, Irreführung, gelegen sein
lied: Gelogen, Gelegt
lies: liegt
lifetime: Lebenszeit, Lebensdauer, Menschenalter, Leben, Altertum
lifted: angehoben, abgehoben
light: licht, leicht, hell, gelinde, schwach, erhellen, zünden, entzünden, anzünden, geistesschwach, flau
lighting: Beleuchtung, Belichtung, Ausleuchtung
liked: gemocht, beliebt
likes: mag
limbs: Glieder, Gliedmaßen, Teil, Glied
linen: Leinen, Wäsche, Leinwand, Leinenwäsche, Leinwände, Linnen, Bettzeug, Bettwäsche, aus Leinen, Weißwäsche
lines: Linien, Zeilen
links: Verbindungsperson, Verbindung, Verbinden, Verknüpfungen, Sich verbinden, Kettenglieder, Links, Golfplatz, Glied, Gestänge, Linkt
lips: Lippen
listen: zuhören, höre zu, hörst zu, hören zu, hört zu, hören, anhören, hörst an, hören an, höre an, hört an
listened: hörte zu, hörten zu, hörtest zu, zugehört, hörtet zu, angehört, hörte an, hörten an, hörtest an, hörtet an, horchte
listener: Hörer, Zuhörer
listeners: Zuhörer
listening: zuhörend, anhörend, horchend, Anhören, Zuhören, Hören
listlessness: Lustlosigkeit, Unlust, Apathie
lit: erleichtert, beleuchtet, erleuchtet
live: leben, lebt, lebst, lebe, wohnen, wohnt, wohnst, wohne, hausen, lebend, lebendig
lived: lebtet, lebtest, gelebt, lebten, lebte, wohntest, wohnten, gewohnt, wohnte, wohntet, haustet
lives: lebt, wohnt, haust, Leben
living: lebend, Lebensunterhalt, wohnend, lebendig, wohnen, hausend, Lebensweise, ansässig, sich Aufhalten, wohnhaft
loan: Darlehen, Anleihe, Kredit, Leihen, Leihe, Borgen, Verleihen, Leihgabe, Borg, Entlehnen
loaned: abgestellt, als Darlehen gewährt, geliehen, verliehen
loaning: Leihend
locked: verschlossen, gesperrt, abgesperrt, geschlossen, abgeschlossen, verschloß, fest verschlossen, dicht
log: protokollieren, Protokoll, Logbuch, Log, Klotz, Scheit
loincloth: Lendenschurz
loneliness: Einsamkeit, Verlassenheit, Einsamkeitsgefühl
lonely: einsam
longed: gesehnt
longer: Länger
longing: Sehnsucht, Verlangen, Sehnsüchtig, Schmachten, Verlangt, Sich sehnen nach, Sehnen, Sehnend, Begierde, Begehren
longingly: sehnlich
loops: Führt Schleifen aus, Schleifen, Schlingen
loose: lose, locker, los, beweglich, unverpackt, verlieren, nicht fest, weit

lose: verlieren, verlierst, verliert, verliere, abhandenkommen, verlegen, verlorengehen, abhanden kommen, wegschaffen, verloren gehen, verschleppen
loses: verliert
losing: verlierend, Verlust
loss: Verlust, Schaden, Einbuße, Einsturz, Schäden, Schädigung, Verlieren, Einstürze, Ausfall, Verlustposten, Dämpfung
losses: Verluste
lost: verlort, verloren, verlor, verlorst, abhanden, verirrt, ausgestorben
lot: Los, Posten, Parzelle, Grundstück, Kavelung, Häuser, Haus, Gelände, Gebiet, Gebäude, Ebene
lots: Mengen
loud: laut, lautstark, geräuschvoll, schreiend, lärmend, lärmig
loudly: laut, laute
lovable: liebenswert
loved: geliebt, liebte, beliebt
lovely: Lieblich, reizend, hübsch, schön, entzückend, hold, anmutig, allerliebst, herrlich, lieb, niedlich
lover: Liebhaber, Geliebte, Freier
lovers: Geliebte
loving: liebend, liebevoll, liebreich
low: niedrig, tief, gering, nieder, Tiefpunkt, gemein, leise, muhen, infam, Tiefstand, Tiefenrekord
lower: senken, senke, niedriger, senkt, senkst, herunterlassen, niedrigerer, niederlassen, laß herunter, lasse herunter, laßt herunter
lowered: senktet, senkte, senktest, gesenkt, senkten, ließt herunter, ließest herunter, heruntergelassen, ließen herunter, ließ herunter
loyalty: Treue, Loyalität, Aufrichtigkeit, Unbestechlichkeit, Redlichkeit, Rechtschaffenheit
lukewarm: lauwarm, lau
luminous: leuchtend, hell, luminös, licht, klar
lunatic: Irre, Wahnsinnige, irrsinnig, wahnsinnig, verrückt
lunch: Mittagessen, Lunch, lunchen, das Mittagessen, essen
lured: geködert, köderte
lust: Wollust, Lust, Passion, Begierde, Leidenschaft, gier, Genußsucht, Wonne, Geilheit, Sinnlichkeit, Hingebung
lustful: wollüstig, lüstern, geil
lustre: Glanz
luxury: Luxus, Üppigkeit, Aufwand, Wollust, Wonne, Überfluß, Stattlichkeit, Reichtum, Prunk, Pracht, Luxusartikel
lying: Liegend, Verlogen, Lügnerisch, fraudulös, betrügerisch, trügerisch, unzuverlässig, lügenhaft
magic: Magie, magisch, Zauberei, Zauberkunst, Zauber, Bezauberung, Hexerei, zauberisch, die Magie, Zaubern
magical: magisch, zauberisch, zauberhaft
maid: Dienstmädchen, Mädchen, Zimmermädchen, Zofe, Magd, Dienstbote
maids: Mägde, Mädchen
majority: Mehrheit, Majorität
makes: macht, fertigt an
male: männlich, Mann, Männchen, männliches Tier
managed: verwaltetet, verwaltet, verwaltetest, verwalteten, verwaltete, bewältigtet, kriegtet hin, steuerte, steuerten, steuertest, steuertet
mango: Mango, Mangobaum
manifestations: Kundgebungen
mankind: Menschheit
manner: Weise, Art, Manier, Art und Weise, Auftreten
manners: Umgangsformen, Sitten, Manieren, Weisen, Benehmen, Kinderstube
mark: markieren, Zeichen, kennzeichnen, Marke, Markierung, Kennzeichen, Abzeichen, Merkzeichen, Schulnote, Zensur, anstreichen
marked: markiert, merklich, gekennzeichnet
marvellous: wunderbar
mask: Maske, maskieren, Gesichtsmaske
master: Meister, Maestro, Herr, Magister, Master, beherrschen, Gebieter, Wirt, Druckvorlage, Lehrer, erlernen
mastered: beherrscht
masterful: meisterhaft, herrisch, gebieterisch
masters: Meister
mat: Matte, Matt, Vorleger, Untersetzer, Untersatz, Unterlage, Strohsitz, streiten, sich prügeln, Setdeckchen, kämpfen
match: Streichholz, Zündholz, Wettkampf, Spiel, Partie, Schlacht, Spielchen, Spielraum, Streit, Übereinstimmung, vermitteln
mating: Paarung, Begattung, Geschlechtsakt, Gemeinschaft
matter: Angelegenheit, Sache, Materie, Substanz, Frage, Stoff, Fall, Ding, Affäre, Werk
matters: Bedeutet, Materien
meal: Mahlzeit, Essen, Mehl, Mahl, Graupe, Speise, Fraß
meals: Mahlzeiten
meaning: Bedeutung, Sinn, Tendenz, Wert, Meinung, Plan, Inhalt, Bezeichnung, Verstand, Tragweite, Wichigkeit
meaningful: bedeutungsvoll, sinnvoll, aussagefähig, bedeutsam, vielsagend
meaningless: bedeutungslos, inhaltslos, sinnlos, nichtssagend, nutzlos, hohl, leer
meaninglessness: Bedeutungslosigkeit
meant: gemeint, bedeutete
meantime: Zwischenzeit, inzwischen, unterdessen
meat: Fleisch, Braten, das Fleisch
meditate: nachdenken, meditieren, nachsinnen, meditiert, meditiere, meditierst, erwägen
meditation: Meditation
meditations: Betrachtungen
meditative: nachdenklich, versponnen
meet: begegnen, begegnet, begegne, begegnest, treffen, zusammentreffen, triffst, triff, trefft, treffe, zusammenkommen
melted: geschmolzen
melting: Schmelzen, schmelzend, Tauwetter, Abtauen
memory: Erinnerung, Gedächtnis, Andenken, Speicher, Erinnerungsvermögen
mend: reparieren, flicken, ausbessern, wiederherstellen
mentioned: erwähnt
merchandise: Ware, Waren, Handelsware, Kaufware, Handelsgüter, Güter
merchant: Kaufmann, Händler
merchants: Kaufleute
merciless: erbarmungslos, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, mitleidlos, mitleidslos, schonungslos, gewissenlos
mercilessly: mitleidlose, unbarmherzig, gnadenlos, erbarmungslos
mere: Bloß, Nur, Rein
merely: lediglich, bloß
merged: mischtet, gemischt, mischtest, fusionierten, fusioniertest, fusioniertet, fusioniert, mischten, mischte, fusionierte
message: Nachricht, Meldung, Botschaft, Mitteilung, Bekanntmachung, Auskunft
messenger: Bote, Kurier, Botschafter,

Gesandter, Herold, Überbringer
met: begegnet, begegnete, begegnetet, begegnetest, begegneten, getroffen, traft, trafst, traf, trafen, trafen zusammen
middle: Mitte, Mittel, mittlere, mittlerer, Mittelpunkt, Innere, Mittelste, mittleres, Zentrum, Innenseite
midnight: Mitternacht, Gespensterstunde
midst: Inmitten, Mitte
mild: mild, sanft, leicht
mildness: Milde
milk: Milch, Melken, die Milch
mine: Bergwerk, meiner, Grube, Mine, meines, mein, Zeche, meine, der meine, verminen, die meine
miracles: Wunder
miraculous: übernatürlich, mirakulös, wunderbar, wundertätig
mirror: Spiegel, Spiegeln, Widerspiegeln, Lampenglas, Glaswerk, Glaswaren, Gläser, der Spiegel, Spiegelglas
miserable: elend, jämmerlich, erbärmlich, miserabel, schlecht, unglücklich, traurig, arm, gräßlich, böse, unpäßlich
miserably: elend, jämmerlich
misery: Elend, Not, Leid, Unglück, Schlamassel, Schicksalsschläge, Schicksalsschlag, Misere, Mißgeschick
missing: fehlend, verschwunden, vermisst, verloren, vergangen
mist: Nebel, Dunst, Dampf, Qualm, Schleier
mistaken: falsch, irrig, wirr, verwirrt, konfus, vertan, verstört, durcheinander, irrtümlich
mistakes: Irrtümer
mistress: Herrin, Gebieterin, Geliebte, Mätresse, Freundin, Geliebter, Freund, Liebchen, Liebhaber, Liebste, Meisterin
moaning: elend, jammervoll, klagend, kläglich, nörglerisch, quengelig
mock: verspotten, verspottet, spotten, verspottest, verspotte, spottet, spotte, spottest, foppen, äffen, nachahmen
mockery: Spott, Spöttelei, Hohn, Spötterei, Gespött, Spotten, Spottwort, Verspottung
mocking: verspottend, verspotten, spottend, Verhöhnen
mockingly: verspotten, spöttisch
moderate: mäßig, gemäßigt, mittelmäßig, moderat, angemessen, bescheiden, ermäßigen, mäßigen, maßvoll
modest: bescheiden, anspruchslos, bequem, nicht hochmütig, unbedeutend, schlicht, niedrig, einfach
modestly: bescheiden
modesty: Bescheidenheit, Anspruchslosheit, Diskretion, Genügsamkeit, Zurückgezogenheit
mold: Form, Gestalten, Formen, Schimmel, Gußform
moments: Momente, Augenblicke
monk: Mönch
monks: Mönche, Klosterbrüder
month: Monat, der Monat
moods: Launen, Stimmungen
moon: Mond, der Mond
moonlight: Mondlicht, Mondschein
mortal: sterblich, tödlich
mothers: Mütter
motion: Bewegung, Antrag, Resolution
motionless: bewegungslos, regungslos, reglos, still
motionlessly: bewegungslos
mountains: Gebirge, Berge
mourners: Leidtragende
mourning: Trauer, Trauernd, betrauernd, Trauern, beweinend
mouth: Mund, Mündung, Maul, der Mund, Schwätzer, Öffnung
move: bewegen, rühren, verschieben, Bewegung, sich bewegen, Umzug, Spielzug, Zug, berühren, umziehen, ergreifen
moved: bewegt, berührt, ergriffen
movement: Bewegung, Entwicklung
movements: Bewegungen
moves: bewegt, Umzüge
moving: bewegend, ergreifend, beweglich, rührend
mud: Schlamm, Schmutz, Matsch, Schlick, Dreck, Kot
multitude: Menge, Vielzahl, von allem etwas, alles mögliche, Haufen, Stapel
mumbled: murmelte, murmelten, murmeltet, gemurmelt, murmeltest
mumbling: murmelnd
murderer: Mörder
murkier: dunkler, düsterer
murky: finster, düster, dunkel
murmur: murmeln, murren, Gemurmel, rauschen
murmured: gemurmelt
murmuring: murmelnd, Gemunkel, Gemurmel
music: Musik, Noten, Tonkunst
musicians: Musiker
mute: Stumm, sprachlos, zudichten
myself: mich, ich selbst, mir, mir selbst, mich selbst, ichselber, ichselbst
mysterious: geheimnisvoll, mysteriös, rätselhaft, sonderbar
mystery: Geheimnis, Mysterium, Rätsel
myth: Mythos, Mythus, Mythe
nails: Nägel, nagelt
naked: nackt, bloß, kahl, unbekleidet, hüllenlos, blank
nameless: namenlos, unbekannt, anonym
nations: Nationen, Staaten, Länder, Völker
natural: natürlich, ungekünstelt, naturgemäß, unbefangen, rein, Naturtalent
naughtiness: Ungezogenheit, Flegelhaftigkeit, Schelmenstreich
near: nahe, bei, neben, an, bevorstehend, nah, nächst, kommend, künftig
necessary: notwendig, nötig, erforderlich, wichtig, benötigt
neck: Hals, Nacken, Genick, ficken, miteinander schlafen, Liebe machen, Geschlechtsverkehr haben, sich lieben, bumsen, Ausschnitt
needed: benötigt
needs: Bedürfnisse, bedarf, benötigt
neither: weder, keiner, keine, keines, auch nicht, noch, niemand
nest: Nest, nisten, Horst, verschachteln, einnisten
net: Netz, netto, vernetzen, das Netz, Garn
nevertheless: trotzdem, dennoch, nichtsdestoweniger, doch, jedoch, trotz, nichtsdestotrotz, gleichwohl, aber, allerdings, dessenungeachtet
new-born: neugeboren
newly: neuerdings, neu, neulich
news: Neuigkeit, Nachrichten, Nachricht, Neuigkeiten, Meldung, Neuheit, Neues
nicely: nett
nights: Nächte
nipple: Brustwarze, Nippel, Sauger, Zitze, Rohrstutzen
nirvana: das Nirwana, Nirwana
nit: Nisse
noble: edel, Adlig, edelmütig, adelig, hehr, erhaben, stattlich, nobel
nobleman: Edelmann, Adeliger, Adlige
noblemen: Adlige, Edelleute
nobody: Niemand, Keiner, Keine, Keines
nodded: schlafen, sich neigen, geschlafen, genickt, wippen, nicken
noise: Lärm, Geräusch, Rauschen, Krach, Umtrieb, Braus, Betrieb, Aufsehen, Aufruhr, Tumult,

Andrang
none: keiner, keines, keine, kein, keinerlei, niemand
noon: Mittag, der Mittag
nor: noch, auch nicht, weder noch
nothingness: Nichts
notice: bemerken, Benachrichtigung, Bekanntmachung, wahrnehmen, Notiz, Ankündigung, Anzeige, merken, Bemerkung, Plakat, Aushang
noticeable: bemerkbar, wahrnehmbar, erkennbar, merklich, deutlich
noticed: bemerkt, notierte
notions: Ahnungen
novices: Anfänger, Neulinge
nowhere: nirgends, Nirgendwo, nirgens, nirgendwohin
nuisance: Ärgerlichkeit, Ärgernis, Belästigung, Ärger, lästiges Kind, Missstand, Ergernis, Plage, Ergernisse, lästiger Mensch, Störung
numb: starr, taub, benommen, gefühllos, klamm
numbing: gefühllos, benommen, betäuben, betäubend, Betäubung, betäubungs, empfindungslos
numbness: Benommenheit, Erstarrung, Betäubung, Gefühllosigkeit
numbs: taub
nurse: Krankenschwester, pflegen, Kindermädchen, Schwester, Krankenpfleger, Amme, stillen, Wärterin, Krankenpflegerin, Schwesterchen, versorgen
nursing: Krankenpflege, Pflege, Stillen, Versorgung, Betreuung, Einrichtung, Fürsorge, Pflegend, Sorge
nurtured: aufgezogen
o: Oxygenium, Sauerstoff
oar: Ruder, das Ruder, Riemen
obedient: gehorsam, folgsam, fügsam, gefügig, gefällig, willig, zahm
obey: gehorchen, gehorcht, gehorche, gehorchst, befolgen, befolgst, befolge, befolgt, folgen, nachfolgen, nachkommen
obeyed: gehorchtest, gehorchten, gehorchte, gehorcht, gehorchtet, befolgtet, befolgt, befolgte, befolgtest, befolgten
object: Objekt, Gegenstand, Ding, widersprechen, protestieren, Ziel, bestreiten, Zweck
observed: beobachtet, beobachtete, beobachtetest, beobachtetet, beobachteten, bemerktet, bemerkt, bemerktest, bemerkte, bemerkten
obsessed: besessen, heimgesucht, getrieben
obstacle: Hindernis, Behinderung, Hürde, Klippe, Schranke
obstructing: versperrend
obtain: bekommen, erhalten, erhältst, erhaltet, erhalte, bekommst, bekomme, bekommt, einholen, kriegen, holt ein
obtained: bekamt, bekam, bekamst, bekommen, erhielt, erhieltet, bekamen, erhielten, erhalten, erhieltest, holtet ein
occasionally: gelegentlich, zuweilen
occupation: Beruf, Besetzung, Beschäftigung, Tätigkeit, Gewerbe, Eroberung, Handwerk
occupations: Besetzungen
occupied: besetzt, belegt, besetztest, besetztet, besetzte, besetzten, bewohnt, beschäftigen, beschäftigt, beschäftigt mit, mit etwas befassen
occupy: besetzen, besetzt, besetze, besetzst, einnehmen, bekleiden, in Anspruch nehmen, belegen
occurred: geschehen, geschahst, geschahen, geschah, geschaht, vorgekommen, kam vor, kamen vor, kamst vor, kamt vor, fandet statt
odds: Chancen, Ungleichheit
offer: Angebot, anbieten, Offerte, bieten, opfern, Antrag, Anerbieten, aussetzen, Vorschlag, erbieten, präsentieren
offered: angeboten, geboten
offering: Gabe, Opfergabe, Opfer
offerings: Anerbieten, Angebote
official: offiziell, amtlich, Beamter, förmlich, formell, Funktionärin, Funktionär, dienstlich, Amtsperson, Beamte
oil: Öl, Ölen, Ölfarbe
oily: ölig
ointments: Salben, Schmieröle, Schmiermittel
older: älter
oldest: alteste, senior, älteste
omen: Vorbedeutung, Vorzeichen, Wahrsagung, Omen, Anzeichen
oneness: Einheit, Einheitlichkeit, Einhelligkeit, Einigkeit, Eintracht, Uniformität
ones: eines
oneself: sich, sich selber, sich selbst
opened: öffnetet, geöffnet, öffnetest, öffnete, öffneten, machten auf, machtet auf, machtest auf, machte auf, aufgemacht, schlugt auf
opening: öffnend, Öffnung, Eröffnung, aufmachend, Loch, aufschlagend, öffnen, Lichtung, eröffnend, Freigabe, Ausschalten
openly: offen, öffentlich, aufrichtig, aus vollem Halse, aus voller Kehle, freimütig, geradeheraus, unverhohlen, rundheraus
openness: Offenheit
operate: operieren, arbeiten, operiere, operierst, operiert, arbeite, arbeitest, arbeitet, bedienen, betätigen, funktionieren
opinion: Meinung, Stellungnahme, Ansicht, Gutachten, Auffassung, Anschauung, Urteil, Standpunkt, Meinungsäußerung, Gutdünken, Glaube
opinions: Meinungen
oppose: gegenüberstellen, entgegensetzen, stellt gegenüber, stellst gegenüber, setzt entgegen, stellen gegenüber, setzen entgegen, setze entgegen, stelle gegenüber
opposed: entgegengesetzt, setzten entgegen, stellten gegenüber, setztest entgegen, setzte entgegen, stellte gegenüber, gegenübergestellt, stelltest gegenüber, stelltet gegenüber, setztet entgegen
opposite: gegenüber, Gegenteil, entgegengesetzt, Gegensatz, an, jenseits, Gegenübergestellte, gegenüberstehend, gegenüberliegend, im Jenseits, verkehrt
ordered: angefordert, geordert, angeordnet, angeschrieben
orders: Bestellungen, Ausschüsse
ordinary: Gewöhnlich, alltäglich, Normal, einfach, durchschnittlich, üblich
orgies: Orgien
origin: Ursprung, Herkunft, Entstehung, Abstammung, Anfang, Quelle
originally: ursprünglich, originell
ornamental: dekorativ, schmückend, zierend
ought: sollte, sollen
outburst: Ausbruch
outside: draußen, außerhalb, Außenseite, außer, außen, Äußere, äußerlich
overcame: überwältigtet, überwältigtest, überwältigten, überwältigte, überwandest, überwand, überwandet, überwanden, übermanntest, übermannten, übermanntet
overcome: überwältigen, überwinden, überwältige, überwältigt, überwältigst, überwinde, überwindet, überwindest, überwunden, bewältigen, übermannen

overcoming: überwältigend, überwindend, übermannend, Überwindung, bewältigend
overestimated: überschätzt, überschätzte, überschätzten, überschätztest, überschätztet
overwhelmed: überwältigtest, überwältigte, überschüttetet, überschüttetest, überschütteten, überschüttet, überwältigtet, überwältigten, überschüttete, überwältigt
owl: Eule, die Eule, Kauz
owned: besessen
pace: Schritt, Gangart, Tempo, Galopp, gehen, bummeln, spazierengehen, wandeln, trödeln, schlendern, Schreiten
paced: schritt, geschritten, abgeschritten, schreiten
paces: Gangarten, Schritte
pain: Schmerz, Pein, Schmerzen, Qual, Kummer, Leid, Weh, Mühe
painful: schmerzhaft, schmerzlich, peinlich
painfully: schmerzlich, schmerzhaft
pains: Sorgen
painted: gemalt, angestrichen
pale: blass, bleich, fahl, Pfahl, hell, matt, welk, weiß, verwaschen, glanzlos
pampered: verhätschelten, verzärteltet, verzärteltest, verzärtelten, verzärtelte, verzärtelt, verhätscheltest, verhätschelte, verhätschelt, verhätscheltet, hätscheltet
pangs: Schmerzen, Schmerzensstiche
paper: Papier, Tapezieren, Dokument, Zeitung, Arbeit, Abhandlung, das Papier, Urkunde, Vortrag, Tapete
parable: Gleichnis, Parabel
parade: Parade, paradieren, Gepränge, Parade machen, prunken, schlendern, stolzieren, flanieren, Staat, Defilee, Gala
paralysed: gelähmt, lähmte, lähmten, lähmtet, lähmtest, lahm
parched: geröstet, trocken, dürr, karg, kärglich, knapp, mager
pardon: Verzeihung, Begnadigung, Vergebung, verzeihen, entschuldigen, amnestieren, Entschuldigung
parents: Eltern, Elternpaar, Mütter
partaking: teilnehmend
parted: auseinandergegangen, getrennt
partially: teilweise, teils
participate: teilnehmen, nehmt teil, mitmachen, nehmen teil, nimm teil, nimmst teil, nehme teil, macht mit, machst mit, machen mit, mache mit
partner: Teilhaber, Partner, Gesellschafter, Teilnehmer, Kompagnon
parts: Teile
pass: passieren, vergehen, vorübergehen, ablaufen, verbringen, reichen, Ausweis, überholen, Pass, bestehen, Passierschein
passed: angepasst, darüber
passenger: Passagier, Fahrgast, Reisende, Insasse, Fluggast, Gast, Flugreisende
passes: Ausweise, Karten
passing: Übergang, Verfallen, Verstreichen, vorübergehend, überholen
passion: Leidenschaft, Passion, Glut, Feuer, Inbrunst, Lust
passionately: leidenschaftlich
passions: Leidenschaften, Begeisterung, Inbrünste, Passionen
path: Pfad, Weg, Steg, Fußweg, Bahn, Steig
paths: Pfade
patience: Geduld, Ausdauer
patient: Patient, geduldig, Kranke
patiently: geduldig
pause: Pause, pausieren, Unterbrechung, zögern
pavilion: Pavillon
payed: Gezahlt, bezahlte
payment: Zahlung, Bezahlung, Abzahlung, Begleichung, Auszahlung, Entgeld, die Akontierung, Einzahlung, Abzahlen, Abtragen, Vergütung
peace: Frieden, Friede, Ruhe, Friedlichkeit, Stille
peaceful: friedlich, friedfertig, einträchtig, geruhsam, gemütlich
peacefully: friedlich
peacocks: Pfauhähne
pearls: Perlen
peel: Schale, schälen, Rinde, pellen, sich schälen, Borke, Hülse, sich häuten, enthäuten
peels: schält, Schalen
pen: Feder, Kugelschreiber, Verschlag, Stifte, Stift, Stall, Schreibstifte, Hütte
penance: Buße, Prüfung, Versuchung, Sühnung, Sühne, Reue, Pönitenz, Genugtuung, Feuerprobe, Bussestrafe
penetrated: drangen durch, drangt durch, drang durch, drangst durch, durchgedrungen, eingedrungen, drangt ein, drangst ein, drangen ein, drang ein, penetriertest
penetrating: durchdringend, eindringend, penetrant, penetrierend, eindringlich, aufdringlich
penitent: reuig, bußfertig, Gestrafte
perceived: nahmst wahr, nahmt wahr, nahm wahr, wahrgenommen, nahmen wahr, bemerkt
perfect: Perfekt, vollkommen, vollendet, ideal, einwandfrei, vervollkommnen, herausragend, vortrefflich, trefflich, top, sublim
perfection: Vollkommenheit, Vollendung, Perfektion, Makellosigkeit, Keuschheit, Vortrefflichkeit, Anstand, Anständigkeit, Artigkeit, Ehrlichkeit, Fleckenlosigkeit
perfectly: perfekt, vollkommen, völlig
perform: ausführen, führst aus, führe aus, führen aus, führt aus, aufführen, leisten, spielen, führt auf, leiste, leistest
performance: Leistung, Vorstellung, Arbeitsleistung, Durchsatz, Erfüllung, Leistungsfähigkeit, Vollziehung, Ausführung, Leistungsverhalten, Ausübung, Großtat
performed: führte aus, führten aus, ausgeführt, führtest aus, führtet aus, aufgeführt, geleistet, durchgeführt, führten auf, führtest auf, leistetet
performing: ausführend, Aufführend, leistend
perfume: Parfüm, Parfümieren, Parfum, Duft, Geruchsstoff, Riechwasser, Duftwasser
perfumed: parfümiert
perish: umkommen, kommt um, kommst um, kommen um, komme um, untergehen, gehe unter, geht unter, gehen unter, zu Grunde gehen, gehst unter
perished: kamt um, kamst um, kamen um, kam um, umgekommen, gingt unter, gingst unter, ging unter, untergegangen, gingen unter
perishing: umkommend, zeitlich, vergänglich, untergehend
permission: Erlaubnis, Genehmigung, Einigkeit, Zulassung, Bewilligung, Eintracht
permit: erlauben, gestatten, zulassen, Genehmigung, Erlaubnis, Erlaubnisschein, Passierschein, lassen, Lizenz, Begleitzettel, genehmigen
persuading: überredend, überzeugend
pestilence: Pest, Seuche
petitioned: gebeten

petrified: versteinertest, versteinert, versteinerten, versteinertet, versteinerte, steinern
petrifying: versteinernd
petted: geknutschte
petty: klein, kleinlich, engstirnig, geringfügig, unbedeutend, knickrig, knapp, kleinmütig, beschränkt, kleinbürgerlich, gewerblich
physical: physisch, körperlich, physikalisch
physicians: Ärzte
picked: gepflückt, pflückten, pflückte, pflücktet, pflücktest, abgepflückt, genommen
picture: Bild, Abbildung, Gemälde, Darstellen, Abbilden, Abbild, Porträt, Figur, Film, Darstellung, Ansicht
piece: Stück, Bruchstück, Teil, Artikel, Bruch, Figur, Fleck, Fragment, Publikation, Stückchen, Brocken
pieces: Stücke
pike: Hecht, Spitze, Spieß, Pike
pile: Haufen, Pfahl, Stapel, Menge, Rammpfahl, Stoß, Grundsäule
piled: geschichtet, gestapelt, nit Pfahlen versehen, verpfählt
pilgrim: Pilger, Wallfahrer
pilgrimage: Wallfahrt, Pilgerfahrt
pilgrimages: Wallfahrt
pilgrims: Pilger, Wallfahrer
pillows: Kissen
pious: fromm, gottesfürchtig
pit: Grube, Pit, Obststein, Graben, Sprunggrube, Bergwerk, Steinbruch, Kern
pitied: bemitleidet
pity: Mitleid, Bemitleiden, Erbarmen, Schade, Mitleid haben, Sich erbarmen, Mitgefühl
placed: platziert
places: Orte, Platziert
plague: pest, plagen, Plage, Seuche, Epidemie
planning: Planung, Planend
plans: projekte
plant: Pflanze, Anlage, pflanzen, Gewächs, anpflanzen, Fabrik, Werk, legen, einpflanzen, bepflanzen, Pflanzung
play: spielen, spiele, spielst, spielt, Schauspiel, Spiel, Theaterstück, abspielen, spiele ab, spielen ab, spielst ab
played: spielten, spieltet, spielte, gespielt, spieltest, spieltest ab, spielten ab, abgespielt, spielte ab, spieltet ab
playing: Spielend, Spielen, abspielend, Kinderspiel
plays: spielt, spielt ab
pleasantly: angenehm
please: bitte, gefallen, belieben, erfreuen, behagen, bitte sehr, zufriedenstellen, sichfreuen, konvenieren, abfinden
pleased: zufrieden, erfreut
pleases: erfreut, gefällt
pleasure: Vergnügen, Genuss, Freude, Lust, Gefallen, Wohlgefallen
pleasures: Vergnügen
plentiful: reichlich, massenhaft
plucked: gepflückt
plunge: Eintauchen, stürzen, tauchen
plunging: tauchend
poem: Gedicht, Poem, Vers
poetry: Dichtung, Dichtkunst, Poesie, Lyrik, Erdichtung, lyrisches OEuvre
pointed: spitz, zugespitzt
pointless: sinnlos, witzlos, zwecklos
pointlessness: Sinnlosigkeit
poison: gift, vergiften, infizieren, anstecken, verseuchen, Toxin
poisoned: vergiftet, giftig, toxisch
polite: höflich, artig, galant
politely: höflich
pondered: erwogen
pondering: Grübelei, Grübeln, Nachdenken
poor: arm, schlecht, armselig, dürftig, schwach, ärmlich, mager, ungültig, miserabel, mangelhaft, sehrklein
poorer: ärmer
popped: weggesteckt
posed: posiert, posierte, posierten, posiertest, posiertet
positioned: positioniert
positioning: Positionierung, Positionieren, Auftritt, positionierend
positions: Ämter
possess: besitzen, besitze, besitzt
possessed: besaßest, besaßt, besaßen, besaß, besessen
possession: Besitz, Eigentum, Besitztum, Gut, Besitzung, Besessenheit
possessions: Eigentums, Hab und Gut, Eigentümer, Eigentum, Besitze, Besitz, Besessenheit, Wahn
possibility: Möglichkeit, Gelegenheit, Chance
possibly: möglicherweise, vielleicht, eventuell, wohl, möglich
potion: Trank, Zaubertrank, Gifttrank, der Zaubertrank, der Trunk, der Trank
pouch: Beutel, Sack
pouches: Säcke
poultry: Geflügel, Federvieh, Hühner
poured: gegossen
poverty: Armut, Elend, Not
powerful: gewaltig, mächtig, einflußreich, kraftvoll, stark, leistungsfähig, vermögend
practise: üben, exerzieren, einüben, ausüben, treiben, trainieren, studieren, Sport treiben, sichwiederholen, repetieren, proben
practised: geübt, praktizierte
practising: praktizierend
praise: loben, Lob, preisen, rühmen, anpreisen, verherrlichen, lobpreisen, ehren, inden Himmel heben, Preis
praised: gesegnet, geweiht
prayer: Gebet, Bitten
prayers: Gebete
praying: betend
prays: betet
precious: kostbar, selten, wertvoll, edel
precise: genau, präzise, exakt, bestimmt, präzis, pünktlich, klar, mit großer Genauigkeit, schmal, gewissenhaft, eng
precisely: genau
precocious: altklug, frühreif, frühzeitig
predecessor: Vorgänger
prefer: bevorzugen, vorziehen, ziehe vor, zieht vor, ziehst vor, ziehen vor, bevorzugt, bevorzugst, bevorzuge, den Vorzug geben, wählen
preferred: bevorzugte, zogst vor, zogen vor, zog vor, vorgezogen, bevorzugtet, bevorzugten, zogt vor, bevorzugt, bevorzugtest
pregnant: schwanger, trächtig, bedeutungsvoll, prägnant
prepared: bereitetest vor, vorbereitet, bereitetet vor, bereiteten vor, bereitete vor, bereitetet, bereitetest, bereiteten, bereitete, bereitet, bereit
present: Geschenk, gegenwärtig, anwesend, präsentieren, jetzig, Gabe, derzeitig, bieten, aktuell, vorstellen, Präsent
presented: ausgegeben, presentiert
presenting: darbietend, eingabe, einreichung, überreichend
presents: Geschenke
preserved: beibehalten, aufbewahrt, bewahrt, konserviert
presumable: Vermutlich
pretended: gab vor, vorgegeben, gabt vor, gaben vor, gabst vor, täuschtet vor, täuschtest vor, täuschten vor, täuschte vor, vorgetäuscht, angeblich
pretty: hübsch, ziemlich, nett, schön
prevailing: vorherrschend, herrschsüchtig, herrschend, herrisch, gebieterisch, aktuell
previous: vorig, vorhergehend,

vorherig, bisherig
previously: vorher, früher, zuvor, eher, bevor
price: Preis, Bewerten, loben, rühmen, Rechnungsbetrag, preisen, lobpreisen, Kurs, Entgelt
pride: Stolz, Hochmut, Hoffahrt
priest: Priester, Pfarrer, Geistliche, der Priester, Pastorat, Pastor
priests: Priester
prince: Prinz, Fürst
princes: Fürsten
prisoner: Gefangener, Gefangene, Häftling, Arrestant
pristine: ursprünglich, ehemalig, unberührt, unverfälscht
privileged: bevorrechtigt, privilegiert, privilegierte, Bevorzugte
proceed: weitergehen, vorgehen, fortfahren, gehe vor, gehe weiter, geht weiter, geht vor, gehst weiter, gehst vor, gehen weiter, fahre fort
profit: Gewinn, Ertrag, Nutzen, profitieren, Verdienst, Vorteil, Profit, Erlös, Sinn, Interesse, Extraprofit
profitable: gewinnbringend, vorteilhaft, einträglich, rentabel, lohnend, profitabel, nutzbringend, fruchtbringend, lukrativ, ergiebig, einbringlich
profits: Abwürfe
progress: Fortschritt, fortschreiten, Verlauf, Progression, Fortgang, Fortschritt machen, vorschreiten, Fortgänge, verbessern, Entwicklung, besser werden
prohibited: verboten, verbotet, verbotest, verbot
promises: verspricht, sagt zu, verheißt, versprechen
propelling: Anspornen, Anfeuern, antreibend, Antreiben, treibend
proper: passend, richtig, geeignet, gehörig, ordentlich, angebracht, eigen, korrekt, angemessen, exakt, schicklich
properly: richtig, ordnungsgemäss, gehörig, zurecht, ziemlich, ordentlich, geeignet, erheblich, beträchtlich
properties: Eigenschaften
property: Eigenschaft, Eigentum, Besitz, Besitztum, Gut, Vermögen, Besitzung, Beschaffenheit, Grundstück, Art, Bauernhof
prosper: gedeihen, gedeiht, gedeihst, gedeihe, glücken, glückt, glücke, glückst, prosperieren, florieren, gelingen
protect: schützen, schütze, schützst, schützt, sichern, sichre, sichert, sicherst, sichere, beschützen, beschütze
protruding: hervorstehend, vorspringend, vorstehend, herausstreckend
proud: stolz, hochmütig, gönnerhaft, trotzig, stattlich, selbstgefällig, selbstbewußt, ruhmreich, aufgebläht, anmaßend, grandios
proudly: stolz
proven: bewiesen, geprüft, erwiesen, bewährt, belegt
pulled: gezogen, zogst, zogen, zog, zogt, gezerrt, zerrtet, zerrtest, zerrte, zerrten, riß
pulling: Ziehend, zerrend, reißend, Verreißend, Ziehen, verziehend
pumpkin: Kürbis, Kalebasse
punish: bestrafen, bestrafst, bestraft, bestrafe, strafen, straft, strafst, strafe, ahnden, züchtigen, ahndest
punished: bestraft, bestraftet, bestraftest, bestraften, bestrafte, straftet, strafte, straften, gestraft, straftest, züchtigte
pupils: Schüler
purchase: Kauf, Einkauf, kaufen, einkaufen, Erwerb, Ankauf, Anschaffung, erwerben, erstehen, Erwerbung, Besorgung
pure: rein, pur, sauber, blank, lauter, nicht verschnitten, reinlich, glockenrein, unverfälscht, unvermischt, ausschließlich
purer: reiner, reinere
purified: reinigtet, reinigtest, reinigten, reinigte, gereinigt
purity: Reinheit, Sauberkeit, Zucht, Sprachreinheit, Sprach ohne Fehler, Klarheit, Reinlichkeit
purpose: Zweck, Absicht, Ziel, Bestimmung
pursued: verfolgtet, verfolgtest, verfolgten, verfolgte, Verfolgt
pursuer: Verfolger, Beschatter, Häscher
pursuing: verfolgend, Vervolgen
pus: Eiter
pushed: angestoßen
putrefaction: Fäulnis, Verwesung
putting: stellend, Setzend, steckend
puzzled: verwirrt
quality: Qualität, Eigenschaft, Beschaffenheit, Güte, Art, Erstklassig, Funktion
quenched: löschten, löschte, gelöscht, löschtet, löschtest, gestillt, stilltet, stillte, stillten, stilltest
questions: Fragen
quick: schnell, rasch, hurtig, geschwind, flüchtig, prompt, flott, kurz, wach
quickly: schnell, flugs, schleunig, geschwind, bald, rasch, alsbald, expreß
quiet: ruhig, still, leise, beruhigen, Ruhe, sanft, Stille, unbesorgt, Kalme, Frieden, fromm
quietly: ruhig, leise, still, kalm
quietness: Ruhe, Gelassenheit, Unerschütterlichkeit, Laufruhe, Geräuschlosigkeit
rabbit: Kaninchen, Karnickel, Hase, das Kaninchen
radiantly: strahlende, strahlend, leuchtend
raft: Floß
rage: Wut, rasen, wüten, toben, tosen, Raserei, schimpfen, donnern, ausfahren, schelten, Zorn
rain: Regen, regnen, der Regen
rainbows: Regenbogen
rainy: regnerisch, verregnet, trüb, naß, trübe
ran: lieft, liefst, liefen, lief, rannten, rannte, ranntet, ranntest, eilte, eiltet, eiltest
random: zufällig, willkürlich, wahlfrei, zufallsbedingt, ziellos, wahllos
rank: Rang, Reihe, Grad, Stand, Kette, Würde, Amtswürde, ausrichten, in Reih und Glied aufstellen, Leine, Linie
ranting: Geschwollen redend
rapids: Stromschnellen
rare: selten, rar, blutig, außergewöhnlich, knapp, seltsam
rarely: selten
rational: rational, vernünftig, rationell, vernunftgemäß, logisch, intellektuelle, geistige, begründet, mentale
rays: Strahlen
reach: erreichen, reichen, Reichweite, erzielen, erlangen, reichen bis, greifen, langen nach
reached: erreicht
reaches: reicht
reaching: Reichend, Erreichen, Erreichend
readiness: Bereitschaft
reads: liest, lautet, liest ein
ready: bereit, fertig, parat, klar, erbötig, einsatzbereit, betriebsbereit
realisation: Verwirklichung, Durchführung, Gewahrwerden, Realisierung
realised: Verwirklicht
realization: Verwirklichung, Realisierung, Realisation, Entstehung, Verständnis, Erfüllung, Auffassung, Durchführung, Begriff

realizations: Verwirklichungen
realized: begrifft, verwirklicht, begriff, begriffen, begriffst, verwirklichte, verwirklichten, verwirklichtest, verwirklichtet, realisiertet, realisiert
realm: Reich, Bereich, Staat, Königreich
reason: Grund, Anlass, Ursache, Vernunft, Begründung, Argumentieren, Verstand, Veranlassung, darlegen, Antrieb, auseinandersetzen
reborn: wiedergeboren
rebuke: tadeln, zurechtweisen, Tadel, Vorwürfe machen, vorwerfen, schelten
receive: empfangen, empfangt, erhalten, empfange, empfängst, erhältst, erhalte, erhaltet, bekommen, annehmen, entgegennehmen
received: empfing, empfingen, empfingst, empfingt, empfangen, erhieltest, erhalten, erhieltet, erhielten, erhielt
receiving: empfangend, erhaltend, empfang, Hehlerei, Annahme, in Empfangnahme
recent: neu, frisch, jüngst, unberührt, kürzlich, modern
reciprocate: erwidern, erwidere, erwidre, sich revanchieren, sichbewegen hin und her, erwidert, erwiderst
recitation: Vortrag, Abfrage
recognise: eingestehen, erkennen, anerkennen, zugeben
recognised: Erkannt, anerkannt
recognising: erkennung
red: rot
reddishly: rötlich
redeemed: löschten, löschte, löschtest, löschtet, gelöscht
reduce: reduzieren, reduziere, reduziert, reduzierst, vermindern, vermindere, vermindert, vermindre, verminderst, mäßigen, verkleinern
reeds: Schilf
refer: verweisen, verweist, verweise, sichbeziehen, referieren
reflected: reflektierten, reflektiertest, reflektierte, reflektiert, reflektiertet, abgespiegelt
reflecting: reflektierend, abspiegelnd
reflection: Reflexion, Spiegelbild, Abglanz, Widerspiegelung, Reflektion, Spiegelung, Widerschein, Wiederspiegeln, Gegenbild, Widerhall, Besinnung
refreshed: frischte auf, frischtet auf, aufgefrischt, frischtest auf, frischten auf, erfrischt, erfrischtet, erfrischtest, erfrischte, erfrischten, erquickt
refuge: Zuflucht, Schutz, Hort, Luftschutzraum, Ruhepunkt, Schlupfloch, Schlupfwinkel, Unterkunft, Unterschlupf, Unterstand, Zufluchtstätte
refuse: verweigern, Abfall, ablehnen, abschlagen, Ausschuss, versagen, abweisen, ausschlagen, weigern
regained: zurückerobert, gewann wieder, wiedergewonnen, gewannen wieder, gewannt wieder, gewannst wieder
regard: Achtung, betrachten, berücksichtigen, berücksichtigt, betrachtet, betrachtest, betrachte, berücksichtige, berücksichtigst, ansehen, siehst an
regarded: berücksichtigt, betrachtetet, betrachtetest, betrachteten, betrachtete, betrachtet, berücksichtigtet, berücksichtigtest, berücksichtigten, berücksichtigte, saht an
regarding: bezüglich, berücksichtigend, betrachtend, betreffend, hinsichtlich, ansehend, betreffs
rejected: reflektiert
rejecting: zurückweisend, Abstoßen, Abweisen
rejoiced: frohlockt, frohlockte, frohlockten, frohlocktest, frohlocktet, freute sich
rejuvenated: verjüngt, verjüngte, verjüngten, verjüngtest, verjüngtet
relationships: Beziehungen
relative: Verwandter, Verwandte, relativ, verhältnismäßig
reliable: zuverlässig, betriebssicher, verlässlich, kräftig, dauerhaft, effektiv, fest, gediegen, handfest, rechtschaffen, robust
relief: Erleichterung, Linderung, Ablösung, Relief, Hilfe, Entlastung, Milderung, Entsatz, Unterstützung
relieve: erleichtern, erleichtere, erleichterst, erleichtert, erleichtre, Entladung, Aufwartung, mildern, Entspannung, Erleichterung, Enthebung
religious: religiös, fromm, gläubig, gottesfürchtig, gewissenhaft
reluctance: Abneigung, Magnetischer Widerstand, Widerstreben
remain: bleiben, bleibst, übrig bleiben, bleibe, bleibt, zurückbleiben, bleiben zurück, bleibst zurück, bleibt zurück, bleibe zurück
remained: blieb, bliebst, blieben, geblieben, bliebt, bliebst zurück, zurückgeblieben, bliebt zurück, blieben zurück, blieb zurück
remains: Bleibt, Rest, Reste, Überrest, Restant, Restposten, Restbestand, Nachlaß, Überbleibsel, Überreste, Verbleibt
remember: sich erinnern, gedenken, erinnern, erinnere, erinnerst, gedenkt, gedenkst, gedenke, erinnert, erinnre, sich entsinnen
remembered: gedachtet, erinnertest, erinnerten, erinnert, gedachtest, gedachten, gedachte, gedacht, erinnertet, erinnerte, bedachten
reminded: erinnert, erinnerte, erinnerten, erinnertest, erinnertet
reminder: Mahnung, Ermahnung, Mahnbrief, Erinnerung
reminiscent: erinnernd
remote: Entfernt, abgelegen, entlegen, fern, weit, vereinsamt
removed: entferntest, entfernten, entfernte, entfernt, entferntet, beseitigtet, beseitigtest, beseitigten, beseitigte, beseitigt, schaffte fort
rendered: gab wieder, gaben wieder, gabst wieder, gabt wieder, wiedergegeben
renew: erneuern, erneuere, erneuerst, erneuert, erneure, verlängern
renewed: erneuert, erneuerte, erneuerten, erneuertest, erneuertet, renovierd
renounced: verzichteten, verzichtetest, verzichtete, verzichtet, verzichtetet, entsagt, verstieß, verstoßen, verstießen, verstießt, entsagte
repeat: Wiederholen, wiederhole, wiederholt, wiederholst, Wiederholung, Wiederholungstest, nacherzählen, entgegnen, wiedergeben
repeated: wiederholtest, wiederholten, wiederholte, wiederholt, wiederholtet, abermalig
repeating: wiederholend, Wiederholung
repentance: Reue, Buße, Einkehr, Selbstbespiegelung, Besinnung
repetition: Wiederholung, Repetition, Wiederfolte Übung, Repetieren
repetitions: Wiederholungen
replaced: ersetztet, ersetztest, ersetzten, ersetzte, ersetzt, wechselten aus, ausgewechselt, wechselte aus, wechseltest aus, wechseltet aus
replied: antwortete
reported: berichtet
reports: berichte, berichtet

represented: vertrat, vertreten, vertratet, vertraten, vertratest, repräsentiert, repräsentierte, stellte dar, stellten dar, stelltest dar, stelltet dar
reproach: Vorwurf, Tadel, vorwerfen, zurechtweisen, Vorwürfe machen, Verübeln, tadeln, schelten, rügen, nachtragen, vorhalten
repulsive: abstoßend, abscheulich, widerwärtig, widerlich, grausig, häßlich, schauervoll, schaurig, schrecklich, unappetitlich, graus
request: Ersuchen, Gesuch, Bitte, Ansuchen, bitten, Anfrage, Anforderung, anfordern, Aufforderung, Gebet, einen Antrag machen
require: benötigen, erfordern, benötigt, benötigst, verlangen, benötige, erforderst, verlangt, erfordre, verlange, verlangst
required: benötigtet, benötigtest, benötigten, benötigte, benötigt, erforderten, erforderte, erfordertest, erfordertet, verlangt, verlangte
requires: benötigt, verlangt, erfordert, fordert, braucht
resembled: ähneltest, ähnelte, ähneltet, geähnelt, ähnelten, glichst, glicht, glichen, glich, geglichen
resembling: ähnelnd, gleichend, gleichmäßig, gleichzeitig
reside: residieren, wohnen, wohne, wohnt, wohnst, residiert, residierst, residiere
resistance: Widerstand, Resistenz, Gegenwehr, Widerstandsbewegung, Widerstandsfähigkeit
resolution: Auflösung, Resolution, Lösung, Beschluss, Entschlossenheit, Ergebnis, Bestimmtheit, Antwort, Entschluss, Tapferkeit, Sicherheit
resounded: widergehallt, hallte wider, halltet wider, hallten wider, halltest wider, halltet, hallten, gehallt, erschollen, hallte, halltest
respect: Achtung, Respekt, respektieren, Ansehen, Ehrfurcht, Hinsicht, Ehrerbietung, Rücksicht, achten, Achtung erweisen
respects: Respektiert
rest: ruhen, Ruhe, Rest, ausruhen, sich ausruhen, Überbleibsel, rasten, Rast, Erholung, Pause, kleineUnterstützung
rested: geruht, ausgeruht
resting: anhaltend
restless: ruhelos, rastlos, unruhig
restlessness: Unruhe, Rastlosigkeit
rests: ruht
retired: pensioniert, pensionierte, pensioniertet, pensionierten, pensioniertest, zog zurück, im Ruhestand, schieden aus, schied aus, zurückgetreten, schiedest aus
retiring: pensionierend, zurückziehend, ausscheidend
retold: wiedererzählt, erzählte wieder
retreated: Zurückgezogen
return: Rückkehr, Ertrag, zurückgeben, zurückkehren, Wiederkehr, Rückgabe, Einkommen, Rente, Erwiderung, Heimkehr, Heimreise
returned: zurückgekehrt
revealed: offenbart, offenbarte, offenbarten, offenbartest, offenbartet, aufgedeckt
revel: ausgelassen sein, feiern, genießen
reward: Belohnung, belohnen, Lohn, lohnen, vergelten, honorieren, Gage, Einkommen, vergüten, Gehalt, Finderlohn
rice: Reis, der Reis
rich: reich, reichhaltig, ausgiebig, vermögend, fett
richer: Reicher
riches: Reichtümer, Reichtum
richest: reichhaltigste, reichste
richness: Reichtum
ridiculous: lächerlich, lachhaft, ridikul, absurd
righteously: gerecht, ehrlich
rigid: starr, steif, unbeugsam, streng, stelzbeinig, standhaft, straff, stier, unerschütterlich, starrköpfig, unverwandt
rigidly: steif, unbeweglich, starr
ripened: reiftest, reiftet, gereift, reifte, reiften
ripped: zerrissen
risen: auferstanden, angestiegen, Anstieg, aufstehen, aufsteigen, Erhebung, Gestiegen, Heben, sich erheben, steigen, Steigerung
rising: aufgehend, Steigen, steigend, Anschwellen, Anwachsen, Sich erheben, Hinaufkommen, Erhebung, Emporkommen
river: Fluss, Strom, Fließendes Gewässer, Flüsse, der Fluss
riverbank: Flußufer
rivers: Flüsse, Ströme
robber: Räuber, Freibeuter, Wegelagerer
robbers: Räuber
robe: Robe, Talar, Kleid, Morgenrock
robes: Roben
rock: Fels, Felsen, wiegen, schaukeln, Gestein, Stein, Felsenpartie, Klippe, erschüttern, Steinmasse, balancieren
rocks: Felsen, Gestein, Gesteine
roll: Rolle, Brötchen, rollen, Semmel, schlingern, Walze, wickeln, wälzen, Schrippe, Tonneau, Kaiserbrötchen
rolled: gerollt
rolling: Rollen, rollend, Wanken
roof: Dach, mit einem Dach versehen, Gewölbe, das Dach
root: Wurzel, die Wurzel, Stamm
ropes: Seile, Bindfäden
rose: Rose, rosa, Rosenbusch, die Rose
rosy: rosig, rosenfarbig
rot: verfaulen, verfault, verfaulst, verfaule, faulen, faule, fault, faulst, verwesen, vermodern, Fäulnis
rotten: faul, faulig, verfault, morsch, verdorben
roughly: ungefähr, grob, annähernd, geschätzt
roundness: Rundheit, Geschwollenheit
ruins: Ruine, baufall, baufälle, Gemäuer, Trümmer, trümmerhaufen
rule: Regel, beherrschen, herrschen, regieren, Herrschaft, Maßstab, Regierung, Vorschrift, Linie
rules: Regeln, Statut, Ordnung, Satzungen
rumbling: Knurren, Grollen
rumour: Gerücht, Fama, Ruf
rumours: Gerüchte
runaway: Ausreißer
running: Laufend, rennend, Laufen, eilend, Gerenne, Fließend, Gutgehend, Rennen, Schnelläufig, startend, Betrieb
rushing: Hetzend
sacred: heilig, geweiht
sacrifices: opfert
sacrificial: opfer, zum Opfern gehörig, aufopferungsvoll
sacrificing: opfern, aufopfernd, opfernd
sad: traurig, schlimm, betrüblich, vergrämt, trist, düster
sadly: traurig
sadness: Traurigkeit, Betrübnis
safe: sicher, Geldschrank, Tresor, ungefährlich, Safe, Schließfach, der Safe, gefahrlos, unversehrt, Panzerschrank, Wertegelass
sail: Segel, segeln, steuern, lavieren, befahren, besegeln, navigieren
saint: Sankt, Heilige, Heiliger
sake: Seinetwegen, Wille, Willen, der Sake, der Willen, Sake
sale: Verkauf, Ausverkauf, Schlußverkauf, Vertrieb, Veräusserung, Debit, Absatz, Abnahme, der Schlussverkauf
salutation: Anrede, Begrüßung,

Gruß, Salve, Salut
salutations: Begrüßungen, Grüße
salvation: Heil, Seelenheil, Rettung, Erlösung
sanctity: Heiligkeit
sand: Sand, der Sand, Abschleifen, Sandig
sandy: sandig, sandartig
sang: sangt, sangst, Sangen, Sang, Gesungen
sat: saßt, gesessen, saß, saßen, saßest
satisfied: befriedigtet, befriedigtest, befriedigten, befriedigte, befriedigt, zufrieden, satt, gesättigt, gefüllt, voll
satisfy: befriedigen, befriedigt, befriedigst, befriedige, zufrieden stellen, genügen, stillen
saturated: sättigtest, gesättigt, sättigte, sättigtet, sättigten
savage: wild, grausam, Wilde
save: retten, rette, rettest, rettet, speichern, speichre, speichere, speichert, speicherst, ersparen, sparen
saying: Sagend, Spruch
scared: erschrocken
scattered: streute, streutet, streutest, streuten, gestreut, zerstreute, zerstreut, zerstreutest, zerstreutet, zerstreuten, verstreut
scene: Szene, Schauplatz, Bühne
scent: Geruch, Aroma, Duft, Fährte, Parfümieren, Wittern, Atem, Parfüm, Geschmack
scholar: Gelehrte, Schüler, Wissenschaftler, Gelehrter, Akademiker
scold: schelten, Rüffel geben, Standpauke halten, vermahnen, Verweis geben, vorwerfen, Vorwürfe machen, zurechtweisen, zureden, anhalten
scolding: Ausputzer, Gekeife, Geschimpfe, Geschrei, Gezänk, Keiferei, zankend
scorched: verbrannt, verbrannte, verbrüht
scorn: Hohn, Verachtung, verachten, Bitterkeit, Gespött, Schärfe
scorned: verachtete
scorns: verachtet
scream: schreien, Schrei, Geheul, Schnitzer, Ruf, plärren, Irrtum, herausschreien, Ausruf, Aufschrei, Fehler
screamed: geschrieen, schrie
screams: Schreien
scroll: rollen, blättern, Schnecke, Rolle
sea: See, Meer
seams: Fugen, Säume
search: Suche, suchen, durchsuchen, Durchsuchung, Fahndung, absuchen, Erkundung, forschen, Expedition, Erkundungszüge, Erkundungszug
searched: gesucht, abgesucht, gesuchte
searcher: Sucher
searches: suchen, sucht
searching: suchend, suchen
season: Jahreszeit, Saison, Würzen
seasons: Jahreszeiten
seat: Sitz, Sitzplatz, Platz, Setzen, Brille, der Sitz, Sessel, Einpassen, Sitzbank, Sitzfläche, Sitzgelegenheit
secret: Geheimnis, geheim, heimlich, verborgen, Hehl, verstohlen, Mysterium, Geheimnisvolle, Rätselhafte
secretly: heimlich, geheim, im geheimen, unter der Hand, doppelzüngig, heimtückisch, verstohlen, hinterlistig, illegal, nicht erlaubt, tückisch
secrets: Geheimnisse
seducer: Verführer, Verführerin
seeding: Einsaat, entsamend, das Besamen
seeing: sehend, sägend, wahrnehmend
seek: suchen, suche, suchst, sucht, ausschauen nach, aufsuchen
seeker: Sucher
seeking: Suchend
seeks: sucht
seem: scheinen, scheint, scheine, scheinst, glänzen, den Anschein haben, belichten, strahlen, beleuchten, schimmern, ähneln
seeming: scheinend, scheinbar
seemingly: scheinbar, anscheinend, dem Anschein nach
self: Selbst, Selber
self-denial: Leugnung, Verleugnung, Selbstverleugnung
sensation: Sensation, Empfindung, Sinn, Aufsehen
sensations: Sensationen, Empfindungen
sensed: empfand, gespürt, empfinden, empfunden
senses: Sinne
sensing: Abtastung
sensual: sinnlich, genusssüchtig, sensuell
sent: schickten, schicktet, Geschickt, sandten, gesandt, schicktest, sandte, sandtest, sandtet, schickte, gesendet
separated: getrennt, gesondert, abgesondert, geschieden, entbunden, geteilt, aufgeteilt, aufgelöst, auseinander gegangen
separating: absondernd, trennend, Auseinandergehen, scheidend, trennende
separation: Trennung, Abtrennung, Abscheidung, Scheidung, Absonderung, Isolierung, Abteilung
sequence: Folge, Reihenfolge, Sequenz, Ablauf, Abfolge, Reihe, Aneinanderreihung, Aufeinanderfolge, Satz
sermon: Predigt, Epistel
servant: Diener, Dienstbote, Knecht, Bursche, Bedienstete, Dienerin, Bediente, Dienstmädchen, Gehilfe, Magd, Stallknecht
servants: Diener, Dienstmädchen, Haushaltshilfe, Dienstbotinnen, Dienerinnen, Untertanen
served: bedientet, bedientest, bedient, bediente, bedienten, gedient, dientest, dienten, diente, dientet, trugst auf
setting: Einstellung, Fassung, setzend, Justierung, Fassung eines Juwels, Setzen
settled: legten bei, besiedelten, besiedelt, besiedeltest, beigelegt, legtet bei, legtest bei, besiedelte, legte bei, besiedeltet, sich niedergelassen habende
seventy: siebzig
sex: Geschlecht, Sex
sexual: geschlechtlich, sexuell, generisch
sexuality: Sexualität, Geschlechtlichkeit
shackle: fesseln, Fessel
shade: Schatten, schattieren, Schattierung, Farbton, Nuance, Abstufung, beschatten, Ton, Leuchtenschirm
shadow: Schatten, Schemen, schattieren, Hirngespinst
shady: schattig, zwielichtig, argwöhnisch, bedenklich, schlimm, schattenreich
shaggy: zottig, struppig, gezottelt, haarig, rauhhaarig
shake: schütteln, schüttelt, schüttle, schüttelst, schüttele, erschüttern, erschüttre, erschütterst, erschüttert, erschüttere, rütteln
shaking: schüttelnd, erschütternd, rüttelnd, bebend, Schütteln
shameful: schändlich, beschämend
shape: Form, Gestalt, formen, gestalten, bilden, Wuchs, Statur, Positur, kneten, Erscheinung, Figur
shaped: formte, gebildet, geformt
share: Anteil, Aktie, teilen, teilnehmen, Teil, verteilen, Anteilschein, zerlegen, Ration, Beteiligung, Portion

shared: verteilt, geteilt, gemeinsam benutzt, geteild
shave: rasieren, Rasur, sich rasieren, barbieren
shaved: rasiert, rasierte
shaven: rasiert
sheep: Schaf, Schafe, Hammel
shell: Muschel, Schale, Hülse, Rohbau, Gehäuse, Granate, Galvano, Aussenhaut, Borke, enthülsen, Kaskowohnung
shelter: Schutz, Asyl, Zuflucht, bergen, beschützen, Obdach, sich verstecken, Freistätte, Schirmdach, schirmen, Heim
shimmered: schimmerte
shimmering: schimmernd
shine: leuchten, scheinen, glänzen, schein, schimmern, Glanz, strahlen, Schimmer, blinken, glühen
shines: klettert hinauf
shining: glänzend, strahlend, leuchtend, glimmend
shins: Klettert hinauf
ship: schiff, verladen, schiffen, versenden, spedieren, verlade, expedieren, verlädst, fortsenden, das Schiff, befördern
shipment: Versand, Sendung, Verschiffung, Einladen, Verladung, Lieferung, Einschiffung
shipping: Verschiffung, Versand, Versendung, Schiffahrt, verladend
shiver: zittern, zucken, beben, Splitter, Frösteln, schlottern, bibbern, Erschütterung, frieren, schaudern, Schauer
shivered: geschaudert
shivering: schaudernd
shivers: Schauer, schaudert, Schauder
shocked: schockiert, erschüttert
shoes: Schuhe, Schuhwerk, Fußbekleidung
shone: schien, geschienen
shook: schütteltest, schütteltet, schüttelten, Schüttelte, erschüttertest, erschüttertet, erschütterten, Erschütterte, rütteltest, bebtet, bebtest
shop: Laden, ladet, lade, lädst, Geschäft, Werkstatt, einkaufen, Kramladen, kauft ein, kaufe ein, kaufst ein
shore: Ufer, Gestade, Küste, Strand, Bord, Träger, Stütze, Flußbett, Gestell
short: kurz, klein, kurze, barsch, knapp, Kurzschluß
shot: schossest, geschossen, schossen, schoßt, schoß, Schuss, Schrot, schießen, todgeschossen, Kugel, geexicutierd
shoulder: Schulter, Achsel, schultern, tragen, die Schulter, Bankett, Seitenstreifen
shoulders: Schultern
shouted: geschrieen
shouts: schreit
showed: zeigten, zeigte, zeigtest, zeigtet, wies auf, wiest auf, wiesen auf, wiesest auf, wies, wiest, führte vor
showing: Zeigend, aufweisend, Aufführung, weisend, vorführend, Vorstellung, Zeigen, Festlichkeit, Glanz, großsprecherisch, Vormachen
shown: Gezeigt, aufgewiesen, vorgeführt, gewiesen, vorgezeigt, erwiesen
shuddering: schaudernd
shut: schließen, geschlossen, zumachen, verschließen, zu, verriegeln, abdichten, abschliessen, zusperren, isolieren, sperren
shy: Scheu, schüchtern, kopfscheu, verlegen, befangen
sick: krank, übel, geschmacklos, makaber
sickliness: Kränklichkeit, Krankhaftigkeit
sickness: Krankheit, Übelkeit
sides: Seiten
sigh: Seufzen, Seufzer, Gier, Sucht
sighed: geseufzt
sighing: seufzen
sight: Anblick, Sicht, Sehen, Sichten, Aspekt, Aussehen, Gesicht, Sehvermögen
silence: Stille, Schweigen, Ruhe, Stillschweigen, das Schweigen auferlegen
silent: schweigend, still, schweigsam, verschwiegen, ruhig, geräuschlos, stillschweigend
silently: schweigend, still, geräuschlos, lautlos
silly: Albern, blöd, dumm
silver: Silber, silbern, versilbern, silbrig, das Silber
similar: ähnlich, gleich, gleichartig, derartig
simple: einfach, einfältig, schlicht
simpler: einfacher
simply: einfach, nur, kurzweg, kurzerhand
simultaneous: gleichzeitig, simultan
simultaneously: gleichzeitig
simultaneousness: Gleichzeitigkeit
sin: Sünde, Sündigen, Sich versündigen, gegen etwas verstoßen
sinful: sündhaft, sündig
sing: singen, singe, singst, singt
singing: singend, Gesang, Singen, Pfeifen
single: ledig, einzig, einzeln, Einfach, unverheiratet, Alleinstehend, einzelne, Einzel, Ringgraben, Einzelzimmer, einzelstehend
singsong: Singsang, der Singsang, das Geleier, Café Chantant
singular: Einzahl, Einzigartig, singulär, in der Einzahl, einmalig, Singular
sink: sinken, Spülbecken, Ausguss, senken, versenken, untergehen, versinken, einsinken, Waschtisch, Waschbecken, untertauchen
sinner: Sünder, Unterbrecher, Verletzer, Übertreter
sins: Sünden
sir: Herr, Mein Herr
sit: sitzen, sitzt, sitze, brüten, sich setzen
sitting: sitzend, Sitzen, Sitzung, verbleibend, Tagung
situation: Lage, Situation, Zustand, Verfassung, Kondition, Fassung, Umstand, Umstände, Beschaffenheit
sixty: sechzig
skeleton: Skelett, Knochengerüst, Gerippe, Gebein
skill: Geschicklichkeit, Fertigkeit, Fähigkeit, Können, Geschick, Gewandtheit, Kunst, Könnerschaft, Kenntnisse, Wissen, Tüchtigkeit
skills: Kenntnisse
skin: Haut, Fell, Pelz, Abdecken, Häuten, Balg, Enthäuten, Schale, schinden, Schälen, die Haut
skinned: enthäutet, enthäutete, enthülst, gehäutet, geschält
skinny: Mager, dünn, karg, spindeldürr, schmächtig, schlank, nichtig, kärglich, hager, gebrechlich, dürftig
sky: Himmel
sleep: schlafen, schlaf, schlafe, schläfst, schlaft, schlummern
sleeping: schlafend
sleepless: schlaflos
slender: schlank, zierlich gebaut, zierlich, zerbrechlich, rank, dünn, zart, schmächtig, leichtgebaut, grazil, fein
slept: schliefen, schliefst, geschlafen, schlieft, schlief
slight: geringfügig, Gering, leicht, klein, schwach, Kränkung, schmächtig
slightly: etwas, leicht, schwach, ein wenig, einigermaßen
slim: schlank, dünn
slip: gleiten, rutschen, ausrutschen, glitschen, ausgleiten, Schlupf,

Schlicker, schlittern, schleudern, unterkleid, beleg
slipped: ausgerutscht
sloth: Faultier, Faulheit
slow: langsam, träge, verlangsamen
slower: langsamer
slowly: langsam
slumber: schlummern, Schlummer
slurred: undeutlich
smart: schlau, klug, pfiffig, gewitzt, gerieben, clever, flott, verschmitzt, gewiegt, glatt, listig
smarter: klüger
smartest: am elegantesten
smash: zerschmettern, zerschlagen, zerbrechen, Krach, brechen, entzwei gehen, in Stücke brechen, zermalmen, zertrümmern
smashing: zertrümmernd, zusammenschlagend, kaputtschlagend
smell: Geruch, riechen, duften, stinken, wittern, Duft, Gestank
smelled: duftete, roch
smile: Lächeln, glucksen
smiled: gelächelt
smiling: Lächelnd
smoothly: reibungslos, glatt, weich
snake: Schlange, die Schlange
snakes: schlangen, Reptilienkunde, Schlangentierkunde
sneak: schleichen, Schleicher, Angeber, kriechen, Schlawiner, schlummern, schlüpfen, sich anschleichen
soap: Seife, Seifen, Einseifen, die Seife
sob: Schluchzen, Schluchzer, flennen, greinen, heulen, plärren, schreien, herausschreien
sobering: Ernüchterung
soft: weich, sanft, leise, nachgiebig, süß, schlaff, weich anfühlend, weichlich
softly: weich, leise
softness: Weichheit, Sanftheit, Nachgiebigkeit
soil: Boden, Beschmutzen, Erde, Beflecken, Flecken, Sudeln, Erdboden, Grund, Besudeln, kleksen, verunreinigen
soiled: verschmutzt, fleckig, beschmutzt, unlauter, unsauber, verunreinigt
soiling: Beschmutzung
sold: verkauftet, verkauftest, verkauft, verkauften, verkaufte, veräußert, veräußerten, veräußertest, veräußertet, veräußerte
solely: nur, allein, einzig, einzig und allein, bloß, nur weil
solemnity: Feierlichkeit
solid: stabil, massiv, fest, solide, gediegen, Festkörper, Körper, solid, tauglich, robust, dauerhaft
solved: gelöst, lösten, löstet, löste, löstest, enträtselte, enträtseltest, enträtselt, enträtseltet, enträtselten
somehow: irgendwie, einigermaßen
someone: Jemand, Irgendwer, Einer, Irgendeiner, Ein gewisser, Irgend einer
somewhat: etwas, ein wenig, ein bisschen, einigermaßen, ziemlich, halbwegs
somewhere: irgendwo, irgendwohin, an irgendeinem Ort
son: Sohn, der Sohn
song: Lied, Gesang, Melodie, Liedchen, Gesänge, Ballade
songs: Lieder
sons: Söhne
soon: bald, demnächst, alsbald, sobald, baldig, in Kürze, balb, früh
sorcerers: Zauberer
sorrow: Kummer, Sorge, Betrübnis, Leid
sought: suchtet, suchtest, suchten, gesucht, suchte
soul: Seele, Gemüt
sound: Ton, Schall, klingen, Klang, Gesund, solide, Laut, einwandfrei, Geräusch, tönen, gründlich
sounded: getönt
sounds: Geräuschen, Klangen, Lauten
source: Quelle, Ursprung, Born
sources: Quellen
space: Raum, Leerzeichen, Abstand, Zwischenraum, Platz, Leerstelle, Weltraum, Weltall, Gelaß, spationieren, Ausschluß
spare: verschonen, sparen, Ersatzteil, übrig, schonen, Ersatz, ersparen, nachsichtig sein, sparsam, achten, erübrigen
spared: verschont
sparingly: sparsam
sparkling: funkelnd, brilliant, blendend, leuchtend, Sprudeln
speak: sprechen, sprichst, spreche, sprecht, sprich, reden
speaker: Sprecher, Redner, Lautsprecher, Referent, Einführer, Vortragender, Ansager, Lektor, Importeur
speaking: Sprechend, Redend
speaks: Spricht
specific: Spezifisch, genau, bestimmt
spectacle: Schauspiel, Spektakel, Bühne, Podium, Schaubühne
spectator: Zuschauer, Beobachter, Zuschauer im Publikum, Publikumsmitglied
speech: Rede, Sprache, Ansprache, Vortrag, Wort, Lesung, Konzert
speeches: Reden
speed: Geschwindigkeit, Tempo, Eile, Schnelligkeit, Hast, Drehzahl, Reisegeschwindigkeit, Fahrgeschwindigkeit
spell: buchstabieren, Zauber, Bann, richtig schreiben, Zauberspruch
spells: Buchstabiert
spend: ausgeben, verbringen, gebe aus, geben aus, verbringt, gibst aus, gebt aus, verbringe, gib aus, verbringst, aufwenden
spent: verbrachtet, gaben aus, gabt aus, verbracht, verbrachte, gabst aus, verbrachten, verbrachtest, gab aus, ausgegeben, verbraucht
spices: Gewürze
spiral: Spirale, spiralförmig, spiralig, Spiralform, schneckenförmig
spirit: Geist, Seele, Genius, Spiritus
spiritual: geistig, geistlich, intellektuell, religiös, spirituell, kirchlich, gottselig, gottgläubig, gottesfürchtig, fromm, devot
spirituality: Geistigkeit
spit: spucken, speien, Spucke, Ausspucken, auswerfen, Bratspieß, ausspeien
spite: Boshaftigkeit
splendid: großartig, prächtig, herrlich, glänzend, hervorragend, eindrucksvoll, gigantisch, gewaltig, erprobt, glorreich, enorm
splendour: Pracht, Glorie, Ruhm, Prunk, Ehre
split: teilen, spalten, gespalten, Riss, Spaltung, Spalt, aufteilen, aufspalten, geteilt, Abspaltung, aufgeteilt
spoke: sprachen, sprachst, Sprach, spracht, Speiche, Spake
spoken: gesprochen, gesagt
sponge: Schwamm, der Schwamm, abwischen, schmarotzen
spot: Fleck, Punkt, Stelle, Flecken, Platz, Klecks, Stätte, beflecken, Ort, Werbespot, Tupf
spots: der Wurmstich, Stellen, Sofort lieferbare Waren, Gepunktet, Flecken, Flecke, die Lokoware, die Stockflecken
sprang: gesprungen, sprang, herstammen von, springen
spread: ausbreiten, Ausbreitung, Spannweite, streichen, Verbreitung, schmieren, Aufstrich, bestreichen, verteilen, weiterwuchern, gespreitzt
spreading: Ausbreitung, Verbreitung, Güterverteilung, Distribution, Verteilung, Zwangsbewirtschaftung

spreads: Brotaufstriche, ausbreitungen
spring: Feder, Frühling, Quelle, springen, Frühjahr, Sprung, Lenz, Born, Triebfeder, federn
sprout: Sproß, sprießen, aufkeimen, Sprößling, Schössling, Trieb, aufgehen
squandering: Verschwendend
squares: Vierecke, Quadrate, Quadrat
squeeze: drücken, pressen, auspressen, quetschen, ausdrücken, zwängen, Liebchen, zudrücken, knellen, klemmen, kleine Freundin
stable: Stall, stabil, dauerhaft, fest, Pferdestall, feststehend, Rennstall, beständig, firm, widerstandsfähig, stallen
stains: flecken
stairs: Treppe, Treppen, Stiege
stakes: Geldeinsatz, Spielgeld, Pfähle, Geldeinlage, Einsatz, Einlage, Pool
stale: abgestanden, schal, jauche, unrein, unsauber
stammered: gestottert
stammeringly: Stottern
stand: stehen, Stand, Gestell, Bude, sich stellen, Ausstellungsstand, Ständer, Standplatz, aufstehen, Scheune, sträuben
standing: stehend, Stehen, stillstehend, gerade, Ansehen, aufrecht
standstill: Stillstand
stank: gestunken, stank, stinken
star: Stern, Könner, der Stern
stared: gestarrt
starry: sternklar, sternhell
stars: Sterne
started: gestartet
starting: Start, startend, Anstimmen, Anschneiden, Anlauf, Anfangen, Einsetzen, Anfahrt, Anheben, Angehen, anfahrend
startled: schrecktet auf, schreckte auf, schreckten auf, schrecktest auf, aufgeschreckt, aufgeschrocken, aufgefahren
starts: startet, anfänge
stay: bleiben, Aufenthalt, bleibt, bleibst, Bleibe, Stag, übrigbleiben
stayed: blieb, bliebst, blieben, bliebt, geblieben
staying: bleibend
steal: stehlen, entwenden, klauen, zurückbehalten, wegschnappen, wegnehmen, veruntreuen, verheimlichen, zurückhalten, unterschlagen, sich aneignen
stem: stamm, Stängel, Stiel, Baumstamm, Vordersteven, der Stiel, Steven, Stammwort, Stammform, Wurzelwort, Strunk
stems: Stammwörter, Stengel, Stielen
step: schritt, Stufe, treten, Tritt, Ablaufschritt, Staffel, Maßnahme, steppe, steigen, schreiten
stepped: gestuft
steps: Freitreppe, Treppe
stiff: Steif, starr, hart, schwierig, spröde, fest
stir: rühren, bewegen, Aufregung, aufwühlen, quirlen, erschüttern, Bewegung
stirred: gemischt, durchgerührt
stirring: mitreißend
stole: Stola, Stahl, Stolle
stolen: gestohlen, entfremdet
stomach: Magen, der Magen, verbeißen, verschlucken, verwinden
stone: Stein, Steinern, Steinigen, Kern, Irden, pennen, der Stein, entkernen
stones: Steine
stood: stand aus, stehen, stand, hielt aus, gestanden, aushalten, ausgestanden, ausgehalten, ausstehen
stop: anhalten, aufhören, höre auf, hältst an, halte an, haltet an, hören auf, hörst auf, hört auf, halten an, Haltestelle
stopped: hielt an, hörtest auf, hörten auf, hieltet an, hörte auf, hörtet auf, hieltest an, hielten an, angehalten, aufgehört, stoppte
stopping: aufhörend, Anhaltend, stoppend, Haltend, bremsend, abstellend, Ausscheiden, stoppen, aufhaltend, Aufhören
stories: Geschichten
story: Geschichte, Erzählung, Stockwerk, Etage, Stock, Geschoß, Schwank, Historie, Handlung, Legende, Überlieferung
stove: Ofen, Herd, Feuerung, Erwärmung, Heizung
straight: gerade, direkt, unmittelbar, aufrecht, unverfälscht, geradlinig, offen, rein, rundheraus, gradlinig, kerzengerade
straightened: richtetest aus, richteten aus, richtete aus, gestrafft, geradegezogen, geradegemacht, gerade geworden, richtetet aus, geradegebogen, straffte, strafften
straightening: gerade werdend
strange: seltsam, fremd, sonderbar, wunderlich, kurios, merkwürdig, fremdartig, komisch, absonderlich, ausländisch, befremdend
strangely: merkwürdig, seltsam
stranger: Fremder, Fremdling, Fremde
strangers: Fremde, Fremder, Unbekannter
strangest: absonderlichste
straw: Stroh, Strohern, Strohhalm
stream: Bach, Strom, Strömung, Strömen, Fluß, Fließendes Gewässer, Stream, Guß
street: Straße
streets: Straßen
strength: Stärke, Kraft, Festigkeit, Gewalt, Muskelkräfte, Muskelkraft
strengthened: verstärktet, verstärktest, verstärkten, verstärkt, gestärkt, verstärkte
stretched: gedehnt, ausgestreckt, aufgespannt
strict: streng, strikt, genau
strictly: streng, genau
strides: schreit, schritte
strike: Streik, streiken, Streichen, schlagen, treffen, klopfen, indenAusstandtreten, imponieren, hauen, greifen, schlag
strive: sich bemühen, erstreben
striving: Strebend, Bestrebend, Strebsam
strong: stark, kräftig, fest, forsch, kraftvoll, stabil, stämmig, stattlich, stramm
stronger: stärker
strongest: kampfstärkste, stärkste
strongly: stark
struck: angeschlagen
struggle: Kampf, ringen, kämpfen, sich sträuben, Schlacht, sich wehren, Auseinandersetzung, abwehren, Ringkampf, zappeln, Wettkampf
struggling: Ringen
stubborn: starrköpfig, widerspenstig, störrisch, hartnäckig, halsstarrig, trotzig, eigensinnig, starrsinnig, unhandlich, unlenkbar, stur
stubbornly: halsstarrig, bockig, eigensinnig, hartknäckig, hartnäckige, stur, hartnäckig
stuck: eingeklemmt, verklemmt, festgeklebt, gesteckt, festsitzend, bedrängt
student: Student, Schüler, Studentin, Kursist, Kursistin, Teilnehmer, Schülerin
students: Studenten
stuff: stopfen, Zeug, Stoff, füllen, ausstopfen, material, Substanz, präparieren, hineinstopfen, vollstopfen, pfropfen
stung: gestochen
stupid: dumm, albern, blöde, blödsinnig, stumpfsinnig, blöd, lächerlich
stupidity: Dummheit, Stumpfsinnigkeit, Geistlosigkeit,

Einfältigkeit
style: Stil, Griffel, stilisieren, Entwerfen, Art
subdued: unterwarft, unterwarfen, unterwarfst, überwältigtet, unterwarf, überwältigte, überwältigten, überwältigtest, unterworfen, überwältigt, eingezogen
subject: Subjekt, Thema, Gegenstand, Untertan, Satzgegenstand, Motiv, Sache, Fach, Unterworfen, Unterziehen, Lehrfach
submerged: unter Wasser
submergence: Untertauchung, Untertauchen, das Untertauchen
submission: Unterwerfung, Unterwürfigkeit
submissive: gehorsam, unterwürfig, untergeordnete, geduldig, gelassen, hündisch, untergebene, untertänig, untergeben
subservient: unterwürfig, dienstbar
substance: Substanz, Stoff
succeed: gelingen, gelingt, gelinge, gelingst, erfolg haben, folgen
succeeded: gelangt, gelungen, gelangst, gelangen, gelang
success: Erfolg, Gelingen, Glück, Anschlagen, Eintippen
succumbed: erlagt, erlegen, erlagen, erlag, erlagst
suck: Saugen, lutschen, schlucken, schlürfen
sucked: gesaugt
sucks: saugt
suddenly: plötzlich, unversehens, jäh, unvermittelt, unerwartet, schlagartig, mit einem Male, auf einmal, abrupt
suffer: leiden, leide, leidet, leidest, ertragen, erleiden, dulden, erdulden, aushalten, schmachten, austragen
suffered: litt, littst, littet, litten, gelitten
suffering: leidend, Leiden
sufferingly: leidend
suicide: Selbstmord, Freitod, Suizid, Selbsttötung
suitable: geeignet, passend, angemessen, tauglich, tüchtig, zeitgemäß, gefühlig, füglich, gehörig
summoned: aufgefordert
sun: Sonne, die Sonne
sunrise: Sonnenaufgang
sunset: Sonnenuntergang, Abendrot, Sonnenstand
sunshine: Sonnenschein
superior: überlegen, höher, ausgezeichnet, hervorragend, Vorgesetzte, vorzüglich, oberer, sublim, Chef, übergeordnet, vortrefflich
superiority: Übermacht, Überlegenheit, Überheblichkeit, Superiorität, Mehrheit, Majorität, Überzahl
supple: geschmeidig, flexibel
supposed: vermeintlich, vermutete, vermuteten, vermutetest, vermutet, vermutetet, angeblich, vorausgesetzt, unterstellt
surely: sicherlich, bestimmt, wohl, freilich, immerhin, ja, ja doch, allerdings, sicher, zwar
surface: Oberfläche, Fläche, Belag, Auftauchen, Bodenoberfläche, Bodenflächemaße, Ebene, First, Wipfel, Bodenfläche, Gipfel
surpassed: übertrafst, übertrafen, übertraft, übertroffen, übertraf, übergeragt, ragte über, ragten über, ragtest über, ragtet über, überflügelte
surrounded: umgaben, umgabst, umgab, umgabt, umgeben, umrungen, umrangt, umrangst, umrangen, umrang, umzingeltest
suspect: verdächtigen, argwöhnen, vermuten, Verdächtige, fehlerverdächtig, ahnen, bezweifeln
suspected: vermutet
swearwords: Fluchwörter
sweet: süß, Bonbon, herzig, süßschmeckend, Nachtisch, Dessert, lieb
sweetest: Schatz, Liebling, Liebe, Liebchen, Lieb, Geliebte, Schätzchen, Herzchen, Liebste
sweetly: süß
sweetness: Süßigkeit, Süße, Liebenswürdigkeit, Anmut, Lieblichkeit
sweets: Süßigkeiten, Nachtisch
swiftly: schnell, geschwind, flugs
swollen: geschwollen, angeschwollen, aufgedunsen, verschwollen
syllable: Silbe
symbols: Symbole, Sinnbilder, Bilder
sympathy: Sympathie, Mitleid, Anteilnahme, Mitgefühl
tackle: Takel, Flaschenzug, Hebeblock, Gerät, tackeln, Seilwinde
takes: nimmt ein, dauert, Nimmt
tale: Erzählung, Geschichte
tales: Geschichten
talk: reden, sprechen, redet, redest, Rede, Gespräch, Gerede, Plauderei, quatschen, plaudern, Geplauder
talked: redetet, redetest, geredet, redeten, redete, sprach
talking: redend, Sprechend, Tratsch, Geklatsch, Klatsch, Getratsche, Getratsch, Geschwätz, Plauderei, Gerede, Gequassel
tall: groß, hoch, lang, schlank, erhaben, stattlich, hochgewachsen
tanned: gebräunt, braun, sonnverbrannt
target: Ziel, Zielscheibe, Zielbereich, Soll, Speicherplatte, Schießscheibe, Ringscheibe, Zielpunkt, Zweck
task: Aufgabe, Pensum, Auftrag, Task, Schularbeit, Arbeit
taste: Geschmack, kosten, schmecken, probieren, abschmecken, Geschmackempfindung, testen, prüfen
tasted: geschmeckt
taught: lehrtet, gelehrt, lehrten, lehrte, lehrtest, unterrichtet, unterrichtete, unterrichteten, unterrichtetest, unterrichtetet, belehrt
tavern: Kneipe, Schenke, Gasthaus, Wirtshaus, Wirtschaft, Taverne, Krug, Schankwirtschaft, Ausschank, Café, Lokalität
teach: lehren, lehrt, lehrst, Lehre, unterrichten, unterrichtet, unterrichte, unterrichtest, belehren, belehre, belehrst
teachable: lehrbar, gelehrig
teacher: Lehrer, Lehrerin, Lehrkraft
teachers: Lehrer, Schulmeister, Dozenten
teaches: lehrt, unterrichtet, belehrt, bringt bei, unterweist, instruiert
teaching: Lehrend, unterrichtend, belehrend, instruierend, unterweisend, Beibringend, Lehren
teachings: Lehre
tears: Tränen
teeth: Zähne, Gebiss, zähnen, zahnen, Zahn
telling: erzählend, befehlend, Erzählen, berichtend, sagend
temple: Tempel, Schläfe
tenacity: Zähigkeit, Verläßlichkeit
tended: abgezielt
tendency: Tendenz, Neigung, Absicht, Sinn, Lust, Inklination, Stimmung, Einstellung, Geneigtheit, Tenor
tender: zart, Angebot, weich, Verdingung, anbieten, Anerbieten, empfindlich, mürbe, präsentieren, Submission, sorgfältig
tenderly: zärtlich
tenderness: Zärtlichkeit, Weichheit, Zuneigung, Innigkeit, Zartheit, Sanftheit, Sanftmut
tending: Abzielend
tens: Zehn

tense: gespannt, angespannt, spannen, Zeit, verkrampft, Tempus
terrible: schrecklich, furchtbar, entsetzlich, gräßlich
terribly: schrecklich, furchtbar
test: Test, Prüfung, prüfen, Versuch, Probe, erproben, testen, untersuchen, Erprobung, probieren, abfragen
tested: geprüft, getestet
text: Text
textbooks: Lehrbücher
thank: danken, dankt, dankst, danke, sich bedanken, verdanken, dank, ablehnen, abbestellen, absagen, abschlagen
thanked: dankte, dankten, gedankt, danktet, danktest
thankful: dankbar, erkenntlich
thanks: Dank, Danke, dankt, Bedankt, Dankbrief, dankeschön
theirs: ihre, ihr, ihres, ihrer
thicket: Dickicht, Gebüsch, Holz, Unterholz, Gestrüpp, Gesträuch, Gehölz, Busch, Büsche
thieves: Diebe, stiehlt
thighs: Schenkel, Schinken
thin: dünn, mager, hager
thinker: Denker
thinkers: Denker
thinking: Denkend, Denken
thinks: denkt
thirst: Durst, Dürsten
thirsted: dürstete, gedürstet
thirsty: durstig
thirty: dreißig
thorny: dornig, dornenvoll, stachlig, voller Stacheln
thorough: gründlich, vollkommen, völlig, vortrefflich, vollständig, total, sorgfältig, komplett, absolut
thoroughly: gründlich, durch und durch
thoughtful: gedankenvoll, nachdenklich, bedächtig
thoughtfully: nachdenklich, gedankenvoll
thoughts: Gedanken, Dachte
thousand: Tausend, Mille
thousands: Tausende
threadbare: fadenscheinig, abgegriffen, abgenutzt, abgewetzt
threatened: bedroht, bedrohtet, bedrohtest, bedrohten, bedrohte, drohten, gedroht, drohtet, drohtest, drohte
threw: warf, geworfen
throughly: durch
throughout: durchweg, überall in, ganz und gar
throw: werfen, Wurf, schleudern
throwing: Schmeißen
thrown: geworfen
thumped: gebumst
tie: Krawatte, Band, binden, Schlips, verbinden, Binde, Verband, knüpfen, Knöpfe, Klotz am Bein, anschließen
tied: gebunden, verschnürte
tiger: Tiger, der Tiger, Tigerin
tilted: gekippt
timid: zaghaft, befangen, schüchtern, Furchtsam, scheu, verlegen, bang, verschämt
timidly: furchtsam
timidness: Kopfscheue, Scheu, Ängstlichkeit
tiny: winzig
tip: Spitze, Trinkgeld, Zipfel, Wink, Hinweis, Gipfel, Tipp, kippen, Stift, Indiz, Kippe
tired: müde, ermüdet, leid, satt, matt, ermattet
tiredly: müde
tiredness: Erschöpfung, Müdigkeit, Überdruß, Ermüdung, Ermattung, Erschlaffung
toes: Zehen
toiling: schuftend, abmühen
toilsome: mühsam
tolerance: Toleranz, Duldsamkeit, Verträglichkeit
tome: Wälzer
tomorrow: morgen
tone: Ton, Tonus, Klang, Timbre, Klangfarbe
tongue: Zunge, Sprache, die Zunge
tormenting: sekkieren, quälen, Piesacken
torn: zerrissen, gerissen, riss, eingerissen
torture: Folter, martern, peinigen, Qual, Folterung, foltern, Tortur, Kasteiung, kasteien, verletzen, Peinigung
tortured: gefoltert
touch: berühren, Berührung, anrühren, anfassen, Kontakt, betasten, Anflug, rühren, Spur, tasten, tangieren
touched: verletzt, berührt, angeschlagen
touching: ergreifend, rührend, herzzerreißend, herzergreifend, ergriffen, Anrühren, Treffen
tough: zäh, schwierig, robust, hartnäckig, hart, grob, brutal, vierschrötig, stämmig, rüstig
tower: Turm, Zwinger
town: Stadt, Kleinstadt, Ort
towns: Städte
traced: nachgespürt
trade: Handel, Gewerbe, Beruf, handeln, Geschäft, Handel treiben, Handwerk, verhandeln, Unterhandlung, Handelsverkehr, Geschäftsverkehr
trading: Handeltreiben, Unterhandlung, Handeltreibend, Handel, Geschäfte machen
train: Zug, abrichten, dressieren, trainieren, Eisenbahnzug, ausbilden, heranbilden, Zugabteil, üben, repetieren, proben
trainee: Auszubildender, Lehrling, Auszubildende, Volontaire, Praktikant
tranquility: Ruhe
transcendent: transzendent
transformation: Transformation, Verwandlung, Veränderung, Umwandlung, Umformung, Tausch, Metamorphose, Umspannung, Umänderung, Abwechslung, Wechsel
transformations: Umgestaltungen, Umbildungen
transformed: wandelte um, umgewandelt, wandeltet um, wandeltest um, wandelten um, gestaltetet um, gestaltetest um, umgestaltet, gestalteten um, gestaltete um
transitoriness: Flüchtigkeit, Vergänglichkeit
transmitted: übertrugt, übertragen, übertrug, übertrugst, übertrugen
transparent: durchsichtig, transparent, gläsern, glasig, durchscheinend, erkennbar, glasartig, glashell
transported: transportierte
travelled: gereist
traveller: Reisende
travellers: Reisende, Reisenden
travelling: Umherreisend, Herumreisend, Reisend
travels: reist, reisen
treasure: schatz, Tresor
treasures: Schätze, Sammelt
treat: behandeln, Bewirtung, heilen, Rezeption, Speisung, traktieren, unterhandeln, Empfang, einladen auf, Leckerbissen, einen ausgeben
treated: behandelt, behandeld
tree: Baum, der Baum
trees: Bäume
trembling: zitternd, Zittern, Erschütterung, Beben
tremendous: enorm, riesig, ungeheuer, gewaltig, fürchterlich, beängstigend, energisch, fett, formidabel, furchterregend, angst einjagend
tremor: Zittern, Tremor, Beben
trick: List, Kniff, Kunstgriff, Trick,

Streich, Pfiffigkeit, Tücke, Ausflucht, Witzigkeit, Schlauheit, Narren
tried: erprobt, bewährt, geprüft
tries: versucht
trifles: Kleinigkeiten, Lappalien, Affären
trip: Reise, Tour, Fahrt, trippeln, Ausflug, Spazierfahrt, Marsch, Expedition, Exkursion, Exkurs, Erkundungsfahrt
troubled: gestört, beunruhigt, aufgewühlt, trüb, unruhig, trübe
trough: Trog, Mulde, Wanne, Fortwährend, Ständig, Kontinuierlich
true: wahr, echt, richtig, treu, genau, wirklich, wahrhaft, wahrhaftig, Zutreffend, rechthabend, urkundlich
truly: wirklich, wahrlich, wahrhaftig, wahrheitsgemäß, fürwahr, tatsächlich, aufrichtig
trunk: Rumpf, Koffer, Stamm, Rüssel, Torso, Baumstamm, Kofferraum, Ladenkästen, Strunk, Container
trust: Vertrauen, sich verlassen auf, Zuversicht, zutrauen, betrauen mit, rechnen, Vertrauen setzen in, Treuhand, Trust, vertrauen mit
truth: Wahrheit
truthful: wahr, wahrhaft, wahrheitsgemäß, wahrheitsgetreu, echt, wahrheitsliebend
trying: versuch, versuchend
tumbles: purzelt, fällt hin, fällt
turn: drehen, drehe, dreht, drehst, Drehung, Wendung, kehren, wenden, Wende, kehrt, wendest
turned: drehtet, drehtest, drehten, gedreht, drehte, gekehrt, wandtest, wandte, wandten, kehrtet, kehrtest
turning: Drehend, kehrend, wendend, drechselnd, Drehen, umwendend, umdrehend, Schwenke, Schwenkungen, Gangbar, Drehung
twenty: zwanzig
twice: zweimal, doppelt, zweimaal
twitched: gezupft
ugliness: Hässlichkeit
ugly: hässlich, unangenehm, widerwärtig, widerlich, unerfreulich, abstoßend, unschön
ultimate: letzter, ultimativ, letzte, endgültig, äußerster, äußerste, äußerst
ultimately: endlich, schließlich, letztmalig
unable: unfähig, außerstande, untauglich, hilflos
unbearable: untragbar, unerträglich, grimmig, hart, heftig, bitter
unbelievable: unglaublich, unglaubhaft, unglaubwürdig
uncertain: unsicher, ungewiss, zweifelhaft, unbestimmt, verworren, fraglich, nicht sicher
unchanged: unverändert
unconscious: unbewusst, Bewußtlos, besinnungslos, ohnmächtig
unconsciousness: Bewußtlosigkeit, Unbewußtheit, Besinnungslosigkeit
undefeatable: unbezwingbar
understand: verstehen, versteht, verstehst, verstehe, begreifen, begreife, begreifst, begreift, erfassen, erfaßt, erfasse
understandable: verständlich, begreiflich, eindeutig, offensichtlich, sonnenklar, faßbar, deutlich, klar
understanding: verstehend, begreifend, Verständnis, erfassend, verständig, verständnisvoll, verstehen, einsichtsvoll, kapierend, Verstand, Einvernehmen
understood: verstandet, verstand, verstanden, verstandest, begriff, begrifft, begriffen, begriffst, erfaßtet, erfaßtest, erfaßten
undertook: unternahm, unternahmen, unternahmst, unternahmt
uniform: uniform, einheitlich, gleichförmig, einförmig, gleichartig, identisch, Kleid, Kostüm, Anzug, gleich, Smoking
uniformity: Gleichmäßigkeit, Gleichförmigkeit, Einheitlichkeit, Uniformität, Gleichartigkeit, Einförmigkeit, Homogenität, Einheit, Ähnlichkeit, Eintönigkeit
unity: Einheit, Einigkeit, Eintracht
universe: Universum, Weltall, All, Gesamtheit, Weltraum
unknown: Unbekannt, fremd
unlearn: abgewöhnen, verlernen
unleash: entfesseln, entfesselt, entfessle, entfesselst, entfessele
unlikely: unwahrscheinlich, ungleich
unmoved: unbewegt, ungerührt
unpleasant: unangenehm, brummig, unwirsch, unerfreulich, unbequem, schwer, kaltherzig, störend, lästig
unrelenting: unerbittlich, eigenwillig, unnachgiebig, unbeugsam, trotzig, störrisch, starrköpfig, gnadenlos, eigensinnig, dickköpfig, unversöhnlich
unrest: Unruhe, Hektik, Ruhelosigkeit, Gedränge, Betriebsamkeit, Geschäftigkeit
unsaid: ungesagt, unausgesprochen
unsatisfiable: nicht zu befriedigen
unselfish: selbstlos, uneigennützig
unsteadiness: Unstetigkeit
unstoppable: nicht zu halten
unsuccessfully: erfolglos
untouchable: unantastbar, unerreichbar, unberührbar
unwavering: standhaft
unworthy: unwürdig, würdelos
upbringing: Erziehung
upcoming: aufkommend
upholstered: gepolstert, polsterte, polsterten, polstertest, polstertet, renovierte
upper: oberer, obere, Oberes, ober, höher
upright: Aufrecht, senkrecht, gerade, gerecht, Ständer, rechtschaffen, ehrlich, pur, treuherzig, offenherzig, offen
upriver: flußaufwärts, stromaufwärts
upset: bestürzt, umstürzen, umwerfen, durcheinanderbringen, umstoßen, Umsturz, unangenehm überrascht, kappen, fassungslos, erschüttert, erschreckt
upward: aufwärts, ansteigend, empor, steigend
urge: drängen, Trieb, antreiben, pressieren, ermutigen, zusprechen, verbessern, stimulieren, reizen, Leidenschaftlichkeit, Leidenschaft
urged: drängte, gedrängt
urgently: dringend
urges: drängt
useful: nützlich, brauchbar, zweckdienlich, tauglich, anwendbar, benutzbar, einsetzbar, gebräuchlich, geeignet, geschickt, verwendbar
useless: nutzlos, vergeblich, zwecklos, vergebens, unnütz, sinnlos, unbrauchbar, unklug, unsinnig, unverwertbar
usual: üblich, gewöhnlich, allgemein, normal, gebräuchlich, herkömmlich, geläufig, gängig, alltäglich, einfach
utter: äußerst, äußern, ausschließen, leibhaftig, aussondern
uttered: geäußert
uttering: äußerst
vacuous: leer, ausdruckslos
vain: eitel, vergeblich, eingebildet, vergebens, hinfällig, nutzlos, leer
valuable: Wertvoll, teuer, wert, verdienstvoll, verdienstlich, lieb, kostbar, hold, gültig, edel, kostspielig
value: Wert, Bedeutung, Geltung, Größe, Tragweite, Schätzen
valued: bewertet, geschätzt
vanities: Nichtigkeiten, Einbildungen, Eitelkeiten
vanity: Eitelkeit, Prunk, Einbildung, Geckenhaftigkeit, Geckerei,

Prahlerei
vapour: Dampf, Nebel, Wasserdampf, Dunst
veil: Schleier, Verschleiern, Verhüllen, Vertuschen, Voile, Verhehlen, Beschleiern
veins: Adern, Venen, Neigungen, Geäder
venerability: Verehrungswürdigkeit, Ehrwürdigkeit
venerable: ehrwürdig
venerate: verehren, verehrst, verehre, verehrt
venerated: verehrtet, verehrtest, verehrten, verehrte, verehrt, geehrt
veneration: Verehrung, Ehrerbietung, Hochachtung, Respekt
verily: wahrlich, wahrhaft, allerdings, das stimmt, in der Tat, wahrhaftig
verse: Vers, Strophe
verses: Verse
vessel: Gefäß, Schiff, Behälter, Besteck, Fahrzeug, Krug, Vase
vexed: geärgert, ärgerte, ärgerten, ärgertest, ärgertet, verärgert
vice: Schraubstock, Untugend, Laster, Tugend, Klemmblock
vices: Untugenden
viciousness: Bösartigkeit, Trick, Falscher Trick
victim: Opfer, Geschädigte, Dumme, Düpierte, Düpierter
victorious: siegreich
victory: Sieg
vigour: Kraft, Vitalität, Energie, Vermögen, Stämmigkeit, Schnellheit, Geschwindigkeit, Dynamik, Gewalt
village: Dorf, Ort, Ortschaft, Weiler, Flecken
villages: Dörfer
violently: heftig
virtue: Tugend, Solidität, Biederkeit, Bravheit
virtues: Tugenden
visible: sichtbar, erkennbar, spürbar, merklich, zu sehen, ersichtlich, augenscheinlich, bemerkbar, fühlbar
vision: Vision, Gesicht, Vorstellung, Sicht, Erscheinung, Erkennen, Erkenntnis, Einfälle, Einfall, Erkennung, Gedanke
visited: besuchtet, besuchtest, besuchten, besuchte, besucht, besichtigte, besichtigtet, besichtigten, besichtigt, besichtigtest, suchte auf
visitor: Besucher, Museumsbesucher
visitors: Besucher, Aufwartung, Besuch, Gäste, Klientel, Kundenkreis, Kundschaft
voices: Stimmen
void: leer, nichtig, ungültig
voluntarily: freiwillig, ungezwungen, frei, zwanglos, ungekünstelt, uneigennützig, spontan, natürlich, freiwilligen
vomiting: erbrechend, Erbrechen, Kotzen
vomits: erbricht
vultures: Geier
wailing: klagend, jammernd
wait: warten, warte, wartet, wartest, abwarten, Wartezeit, wartet ab, wartest ab, warten ab, warte ab, harren
waited: wartete, warteten, wartetest, gewartet, wartetet, wartetest ab, warteten ab, wartetet ab, wartete ab, abgewartet
waiting: wartend, Bedienung, abwartend, Warten, Dienst, abwarten
waits: wartet, wartet ab
wake: wecken, aufwecken, aufwachen, Kielwasser, erwachen, Totenwache, erwecken, Totenmesse, Wachtposten, Wache, Sog
waking: Wachend, Bewachen, Beaufsichtigen, auf Streifegehen, Streifen, Patrouillieren
walk: Spaziergang, gehen, laufen, spazieren gehen, spazieren, spazierst, spaziert, spaziere, Marsch, Gang, wandern
walked: spazierten, ging, spazierte, spaziertest, spaziertet, spaziert
walking: Spazierend, Gehend, Gehen
wall: Wand, Mauer, die Wand, Wandung, Festungsmauer
wander: wandern, wandre, wandert, wanderst, wandere, irren, streifen, irrst, irre, bummeln, irrt
wandered: wandertest, gewandert, wandertet, wanderte, wanderten, irrte, geirrt, irrtest, irrtet, irrten
waned: nahmen ab, nahmt ab, nahmst ab, nahm ab, abgenommen, abgeflaut
wants: will
warmer: Wärmer
warmly: warm, herzlich
warned: warntest, warnten, gewarnt, warntet, warnte
warning: Warnung, warnend, Verwarnung
warnings: Warnungen
warrior: Krieger
warriors: Krieger
wars: Kriege
wash: waschen, wäschst, wascht, wasche, spülen, Wäsche, sich waschen, abbeuchen
washed: wuschest, gewaschen, wusch, wuscht, wuschen
washing: Waschend, Waschen, Wäsche, Kleider, Kleidung
waste: Abfall, Verschwendung, verschwenden, vergeuden, verschwende, verschwendet, verschwendest, vergeudest, vergeudet, vergeude, Ausschuss
wasted: verschwendeten, verschwendet, verschwendetest, verschwendete, verschwendetet, vergeudetet, vergeudetest, vergeudeten, vergeudete, vergeudet
wasting: verschwendend, vergeudend
watch: Uhr, zusehen, beobachten, zuschauen, anblicken, ansehen, Armbanduhr, schauen, blicken, gucken, bewachen
watched: gewacht
watchful: wachsam
watching: Beobachtend
waterfall: Wasserfall, Kaskade, Quellen, der Wasserfall, Wasserfälle
waters: Gewässer
wavered: wackeltest, zagte, wanktet, wanktest, wankten, wackeltet, zagten, zögertest, wankte, zagtest, zagtet
wavers: wankt, wackelt, zögert, zaudert, flackert, taumelt, schwankt, zagt
waves: Schwalle, Wellen
ways: Wege
weak: schwach, flau, empfindlich, kraftlos, gebrechlich, gelinde, matt, fein, schlaff, energielos, dünn
weakened: abgeschwächt, schwächtet ab, schwächte ab, schwächten ab, schwächtest ab, schwächtet, schwächte, schwächten, schwächtest, erschlafft, erschlafftet
wealth: Reichtum, Vermögen, Wohlstand, Pracht, Luxus
wear: tragen, Abnutzung, Verschleiss, Kleidung, aufhaben
wearing: abnützend
weary: müde, abständlich, zurückhaltend, matt, lustlos, kühl
weave: weben, Webart, wirken, Gewebe, Bindung
weaving: Weben, Weberei
wedding: Hochzeit, heiratend, Heirat, Vermählend, Hochzeitsfest, Hochzeitsfeier
weddings: Hochzeiten
weep: weinen, weint, weine, weinst, tränen, flennen, tränt, tränst, plärren, heulen, träne
weeping: weinend, Weinen, tränend
weighed: wogen, wogt, gewogen,

wog, wogst, wog ab, abgewogen, wogst ab, wogt ab, wogen ab
weird: seltsam, Unheimlich, meschugge, närrisch, übergeschnappt, verstört, idiotenhaft, wahnsinnig, wahnwitzig, wirr, verrückt
welcome: Willkommen, begrüßen, begrüßst, begrüße, begrüßt, willkommen heißen, Empfang, erwünscht, Begrüßung, bewillkommen, bewirten
welcomed: begrüßt, begrüßte, begrüßten, begrüßtest, begrüßtet, eingebracht, eingefahren, eingeholt
we'll: wir werden
wept: geweint, weintet, weintest, weinten, weinte, träntet, getränt, tränte, träntest, tränten
wet: nass, naß machen, feucht, anfeuchten, befeuchten
wetness: Nässe, Feuchtigkeit, Naß, Flüssigkeit
we've: wir haben
whatever: was auch immer
wheel: Rad, Lenkrad, Scheibe, das Rad
whenever: wann auch immer, wann immer, sooft, wann
wherever: wo auch immer, wo immer, woimmer
whining: wimmernd, Quengelei, heulend
whisper: Flüstern, tuscheln, zischeln, säuseln, munkeln, Geflüster, lispeln
whispered: geflüstert
whom: wen, wem
whomever: wen auch immer
whores: Huren
whose: dessen, wessen, deren, wonach
wide: weit, breit, umfangreich, weitgehend, viel umfassend, geräumig, ausgedehnt
wife: Frau, Ehefrau, Gattin, Gemahlin, die Ehefrau, Weib
wiggling: wackeln
wild: wild, verrückt, ausgelassen
willing: bereitwillig, Bereit, willig, gewillt, wollend, geneigt, einsatzbereit, gutwillig, klar, parat, wohlwollend
willingly: bereitwillig, gern, gutwillig, zuvorkommend, wohlwollend, bereit
willingness: Bereitwilligkeit, Willigkeit, Bereitschaft, Wohlwollen, Wille, Hilfsbereitschaft, Güte, Dienstfertigkeit, Dienstbereitschaft
win: gewinnen, gewinnst, gewinnt, gewinne, erringen, erringst, erringt, siegen, erringe, Sieg, siegt
wind: Wind, wickeln, einwickeln, aufziehen, der Wind, rollen, winden
window: Fenster, Schalter, Schalterfenster, das Fenster, Schiebefenster
wine: Wein, Weinrebe, Rebstock, der Wein
wisdom: Weisheit, Klugheit, Einsicht
wise: weise, klug, gescheit
wisely: weise, klugerweise
wiser: Weiser, weisere
wisest: klügste, weiseste
wish: Wunsch, wünschen, wollen, Begehr, Lust, Wille, Verlangen
wished: gewünscht
wishes: wünsche
wishing: Wünschend
withered: verwelktet, verwelktest, verwelkt, verwelkte, verwelkten, welkten, welktest, welkte, welktet, gewelkt, verdorrtet
withering: verwelkend, welkend, Verdorrend, verblühend, verblüht, Verdorren
woe: Wehe, Weh
woke: wachte
woken: gewacht
womb: Gebärmutter, Uterus, Mutterleib
won: Gewonnen, gewannt, gewannst, gewannen, gewann, errangt, errang, errangst, errangen, errungen, siegtet
wonderful: wunderbar, wundervoll, fabelhaft, herrlich, großartig, einmalig, entzückend, ergreifend, famos, genial, phantastisch
wonderfully: wundervoll, wunderbar
wondrous: wunderbar, wundersam
wondrously: wunderbar, wundersam
wood: Holz, Wald, das Holz, Hölzer
wool: Wolle, die Wolle
word: Wort, Vokabel, Datenwort, Formulieren
wore: trug
worked: knetetest, wirktest, wirkten, wirkte, gewirkt, knetetet, wirktet, kneteten, kneten, geknetet, bearbeitet
worker: Arbeiter, Arbeitnehmer
workers: Arbeiter
workings: Arbeiten
worldly: weltlich, profan, säkular, irdisch
worn: abgetragen, getragen, abgegriffen, vertreten, abgenutzt, abgewetzt
worried: besorgt, gesorgt, beunruhigt, abgequält, beängstigt
worries: kopfzerbrechen, sorgen, sorgt
worry: Sorge, bekümmern, sorgen, Kummer bereiten, hin und her überlegen, grübeln, in Sorge seein, Kopfzerbrechen, Mühsal, nachdenken, Plackerei
worrying: Grübeln, Beunruhigend
worser: schlimmerer
worship: anbeten, verehren, Verehrung, vergöttern, Anbetung, anhimmeln
worshipper: Verehrer, Kirchgänger, Anbeter
worth: Wert, Geltung, Bedeutung
worthless: wertlos
worthwhile: lohnend, wertvoll, erstrebenswert
worthy: Würdig, bieder, ehrenwert, wert
wound: wunde, verwunden, verletzen, Verletzung, Verwundung, kränken, düpieren
wounded: Verwundet, angeschossen, wund, getroffen, verletzt, verwundete
wounds: Verwundet
wove: weben, webte
woven: gewebt
wrapped: hüllte ein, eingewickelt, übernommen
wrestled: rang
wretched: elend, erbärmlich, jämmerlich, miserabel, unglücklich, jämmerliche, erbärmliche, elende
wretchedness: Elend, Dürftigkeit, Armseligkeit, das Elend
wrinkles: Runzeln
wrists: Handgelenke
write: schreiben, schreibt, schreibst, schreibe, verfassen, verfasse, verfaßt, abfassen, fasse ab, faßt ab, fassen ab
writing: Schreibend, Schreiben, verfassend, Schrift, Schriftstück, abfassend, Text, Handschrift, Dokument, Abfassung
written: geschrieben, schriftlich, verfaßt, abgefaßt
wrong: falsch, unrecht, verkehrt, irrig, Mißverhältnis, Falsche, im Irrtum, Mißstand, irrtümlicherweise
wrote: schrieben, schriebst, schrieb, schriebt, verfaßtet, verfaßte, verfaßten, verfaßtest, faßtet ab, faßten ab, faßte ab
yearned: gesehnt
yearning: Sehnsucht, sehnsüchtig, schmachtend, sehnsuchtsvoll
yellow: gelb, vergilben, Eigelb
yesterday: gestern, gestrig
you'll: du wirst
younger: jünger
you're: du bist
yours: euer, ihr, die deine, der Ihre,

der euere, der deine, das deine, ihre, ihres
yourself: sich, selbst, sie selbst
youth: Jugend, Jüngling, Jugendliche, JungenLeute
zeal: Eifer, Inbrunst
zealous: eifrig, pflichteifrig
zealously: eifrig